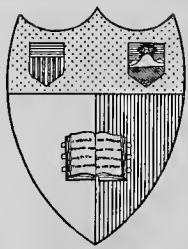
The Tendring Hundred in The Olden Time

J. YELLOLY WATSON, J.P.



Cornell University Library

Ithaca, New York

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME OF THE

SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND

THE GIFT OF

HENRY W. SAGE

1891

Cornell University Library
DA 670.E7W33
Tendring Hundred in the olden time:
3 1924 028 033 078
olin

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028033078

TENDRING HUNDRED

IN THE

OLDEN TIME.

A SERIES OF SKETCHES

BY

J. YELLOLY WATSON, F.G.S.,

J.P., ESSEX,

TENDRING HUNDRED DIVISION.

COLCHESTER:
PUBLISHED BY BENHAM & HARRISON, & J. B. HARVEY;
AND
E. DURRANT & Co., CHELMSFORD.

MDCCCLXXVII.

A459403

PRINTED BY TAYLOR AND ROBBINS,
CHELMSFORD.

INTRODUCTION AND DEDICATION.

It has been no secret in the Tendring Hundred that the writer of the following Sketches has for some years past written a variety of papers upon sporting and other matters; many of them described as "In" and "Out of the Saddle."

The "Tendring Hundred" Papers were commenced for a few "Out-of-the-Saddle" Sketches; but as they proceeded in a serial form, so many communications were received, and so much interest seemed to be excited by them, that the writer was induced to extend his researches, and go far deeper into the subject than he originally intended.

And now, at the particular request of many friends, he has enlarged the Sketches, added notes, and brought down particulars of several families to a later date, for publication in the present form.

In the first Sketch issued he stated that he should not confine himself to any particular or classified form of procedure, but should fix his "meets" at the best authorities, and make the running as the scent might carry him.

He has not, therefore, taken the parishes alphabetically, but just as they seemed best to illustrate any particular custom, old form of tenure, or any other point of ancient history that he had in hand or desired to illustrate.

As he proceeded he invited communications from Clergymen and others in regard to old entries in parish registers, and also

from representatives of families named in the old records; and in the present volume the Sketches are fuller in regard to the former, and more interesting in respect to the latter.

The principal works consulted by the Author have been—Domesday Book for Essex, as translated by the late Mr. Chisenhale Marsh; Camden's Britannia; Speed's History of England; Morant's History of Essex; Hume and Smollett; Dr. Lyttleton's History; Schomberg's Naval Chronology; and various encyclopædias and other works ancient and modern.

The writer has also been indebted to several friends for copies of old records, and much useful and valuable information; to Mr. John Woodgate, from whom, besides the privilege of referring to his valuable library of old works, he has received many interesting notes respecting Little Bentley Hall and Church; to Mr. F. M. Nichols, M.A., F.S.A.—whose new work on the "Roman Forum" is creating some sensation among Archæologists—he is indebted for some particulars of Lawford Hall; to the Rev. Harding Newman, D.D., for some notes on the Schutz family, on Clacton, and the smugglers' den; to the Rev. George Burmester, for interesting extracts from the old register of Little Oakley; to the Rev. R. B. Mayor, for the same from Frating; and to the Rev. Canon Joynes, from Holland. Also to the Revds. A. H. Rumboll (Thorpe), J. M. Chapman (Tendring), S. W. Stagg (Kirby), and W. L. Watts (St. Osyth).

To Mr. R. Stone, of Frinton Hall, he is indebted for a variety of dates and much interesting information; to Mr. J. B. Harvey, for some information as to the "Soc" of St. Mary's.

To Mr. W. H. Cobb, Member of the Royal Archæological Institute, he is indebted for many valuable notes. When any extraordinary old fox had been unearthed from "Domesday," had dodged the writer through all the "covers" on his own bookshelves, and he had met with a check, Mr. Cobb would take the horn, and, by a few clever "casts" in the British Museum, enable him to cry, "Who-whoop."

In writing Sketches as these have been written—in a serial

form from week to week—and when the subject-matter had to be collected from a variety of ancient documents and from old historians and their quaint language—repetitions, differences of style and phraseology, and even in spelling of proper names, must necessarily occur occasionally; but the writer has done his best to dovetail in and assimilate the whole into a narrative form, as well as to moisten up the musty and dry old bones.

Morant, in his introduction to the History of Essex, says—"The county of Essex is one of the best situated in the kingdom." The present writer, in a much humbler way, has endeavoured to show that the part of Essex called the Tendring Hundred is not only connected with the earliest history and grandest associations of the county, but stands proudly in the van when considered in relation to the names and importance of its ancient possessors; just as we all know at the present time that it is among the healthiest, the most luxuriant, and the best cultivated of all the "hundreds." He has shown, also, that it has had its romances and its romantic episodes, and abounds in interesting facts, which are sometimes "stranger than fiction."

That his work is worthy of the occasion, or as full, complete, and interesting as it might have been in abler hands, he does not for a moment ask his readers to believe. Such, however, as it is—

A TENDRING HUNDRED MAN

DEDICATES IT,

WITH RESPECT,

TO THE TENDRING HUNDRED PEOPLE.

THE GRANGE, THORPE-LE-SOKEN,
31st August, 1877.

CONTENTS.

GREAT BENTLEY.

LITTLE BENTLEY.

WALTON-LE-SOKEN.

A GOSSIPING DIGRESSION.

KIRBY-LE-SOKEN.

FRINTON.

GREAT HOLLAND.

LITTLE HOLLAND.

MANNINGTREE AND MISTLEY.

LAWFORD.

BRADFIELD.

TENDRING.

ARDLEIGH.

ALRESFORD.

ELMSTEAD.

FRATING.

THORINGTON.

BRIGHTLINGSEA.

GREAT CLACTON.

LITTLE CLACTON.

ST. OSYTH.

WEELEY.

GREAT BROMLEY.

LITTLE BROMLEY.

GREAT OAKLEY.

LITTLE OAKLEY.

WRABNESS.

RAMSEY.

WIX.

THE LORDS OR STEWARDS OF THE TENDRING HUNDRED.

ST. OSYTH PRIORY.

NUMBER I.

NUMBER II.

NUMBER III.

NUMBER IV.

NUMBER V.

NUMBER VI.

ERRATA.

Page 16—Note on "Knights' fees": For "became" read "become;" for "part" read "parts."

Page 25—Note on "assart": Read "and in Kennett's Parochial Antiquities assartum is," &c.

Page 31—In note on "Sheriffs": For "Baiquardus," read "Baignardus."

Page 52—First paragraph: Read "in his wife's right;" also "the two sons of."

Page 89—Jacques Hall: For "1801" read "1804."

Page 103—End of second paragraph: For "and" read "'who' got the estate."

Page 134—For "Colbayns" read "Colblains."

THE TENDRING HUNDRED

IN

THE OLDEN TIME.

HARWICH AND DOVERCOURT.

NEARLY one thousand years ago—that is to say, in A.D. 884—a naval battle was fought between the fleet of King Alfred and sixteen Danish ships off Harwich, at the mouth of the River Stour.* The Danes were defeated at first, but reinforcements coming up before Alfred could get off with his booty, he was beat in his turn, and the Danes, as usual, landed and ravaged the country.

Two hundred years before this, they had landed at Chich, and cut off the head of St. Osyth, as described in our former papers on the ancient Priory.† Now St. Osyth and Harwich form, as it were, the extreme points of a Peninsula, surrounded on the

* The mouth of the Stoure, a place memorable for the battaile at sea fought between the English and the Danes in the year 884, where now lyeth Harewich, a most safe road, whence it hath the name.—*Camden.*

† Reprinted at the end of this work.

North by the River Stour, East and South by the German Ocean, and West by the River Colne. This Peninsula contains upwards of 80,000 acres of land, more than 30,000 inhabitants, and is called the Tendring Hundred.

In the former papers referred to, we showed that a large tract of this Hundred was embraced in the various Manors which were the subject of so much contention and strife in the days of Cromwell, the D'Arcys, and the Rochesters; but our remarks were chiefly directed to such points of interest as referred more particularly to the old Priory of St. Osyth, and its different possessors.

Our present object will be to take a turn through some of the ancient records of each parish—not, however, in any classified or particular form, but just as the humour seizes us. We shall fix our "meets" at the best "authorities," and then make our running just as the scent may carry us.

The Hundred takes its name from the central village of Tendring, in which its ancient "Hundred" Courts were held. Originally it was mostly forest, but disafforested by King Stephen in the twelfth century.* Even so lately, however, as 50 or 60 years ago, it consisted of large tracts of woodland, since stubbed, particularly about Bromley thicks, Ardleigh, Dedham, St. Osyth, &c.

The origin of Hundreds is somewhat obscure. They are supposed to have been first instituted by the Danes, or when counties were originally divided by King Alfred in 897, and so called because such sub-divisions were composed of one hundred families. In those days each division had one hundred sureties to keep the peace, and when crimes were committed the Hundred had to investigate them.†

---

* See Copy of Charter in last article.

† Alfred the Great, to reduce anarchy and disorder, divided Counties into Hundreds and Tithings, that every Englishman living under laws as a liege subject should be within one Hundred or another. And if a man were accused of any transgression, he should bring some one out of the Hundred to be bound for his appearance to answer the law. If he could not find such security, then he had to abide the severity of such laws. In case the criminal fled, the Hundred incurred a mulct or fine to the king. In this wise he brought

Camden says that England was first divided into "parishes" about A.D. 630.*

According to another authority, the division dates from the time of the Lateran Council in 1179. These "parishes," of which the Tendring Hundred has 32, originally formed the precincts of parochial Churches, or circuits, each of which was inhabited by people belonging to one Church and under one Minister. In those days ecclesiastical revenues were divided into three portions—one for the Parson, one for the poor, and one for the Church. Subsequent legislation and the union of Church and State gave all to the Parson, made Church preferment a marketable commodity, left the support of the poor to the owners and occupiers of land and the working bees of trade, and the fabric of the Church to be kept up and restored by sundry digs into the pockets of the parishioners.

From the time of the Norman Conquest to the era of County Courts, the "Bailiwick" of the Tendring Hundred belonged to the owners of Colchester Castle, who appointed bailiffs and stewards, and they held their minor Courts at Manningtree for the recovery of debts, and the chief Court in the Castle itself. It is not our intention to enter into the history of this Castle; but we may briefly observe that Robert Northfolk, who had ruined himself by building houses in the High-street, sold it in 1683 to a person who commenced to pull it down and to sell the materials; but finding they cost more money to break up than they were worth, he resold the ruins to Sir Isaac Rebow, who thus rescued them from further destruction. Sir Isaac's grandson sold the Castle to Mr. Charles Gray, who owned it in 1772; afterwards it became possessed by the Rounds, who may be said to have been the last "Bailiwicks" of the Tendring Hundred.†

---

such peace and fright to the country that on highways where they crossed each other he caused bracelets of gold to be hung up to tempt the greediness of the people, but none dare take them.—*Camden.*

* Honorius, Archbishop of Canterburie, about the year of our redemption 636 began to divide England into parishes.—*Camden.*

† See last article on "The Lords or Stewards of the Tendring Hundred."

As we began with the battle off Harwich, we may as well "hark back," and say that Harwich—or, as it was called in those days, Herewic, meaning the "Army's Castle," because an army was kept there to oppose the descents of the piratical Danes—was until later years merely an appendage to the Manor of Dovercourt. Its first rise into importance was owing to the destruction of Orwell—a town standing on the west rocks, about five miles distant—which, with a large tract of land adjoining, was overwhelmed by the sea. Harwich was made a Borough Corporate by Edward II., in 1318. By a charter of King James I. the extent of the Corporation previously granted through Sir Edward Coke in 1604 contained the "burgh of Harwich, and the tenants, residents, and inhabitants of the village of Dovercourt, near, adjacent, and adjoining to the same Borough." The first Mayor of Harwich was John Hankin, who served in 1603. Sir Anthony Deane was Mayor in 1676. Charles Cox, 1778. The first Members for Harwich were John But and Thomas de Eaton, in 1344. The Church of Harwich remained as a Chapel of Ease to the Mother Church of Dovercourt. It was founded by Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk.

The destruction of the town of Orwell by the encroachments of the sea, and through which Harwich rose into importance, points out one of the peculiarities, as well as misfortunes, of our coast; and it reminds us that there are people, even in these days of enlightenment, who have an idea that this earth of ours is flat, and not round. There was also a theory started a few years ago, and ventilated, if we remember rightly, by Charles Dickens in *Household Words*, that the earth might be likened to a well-balanced saucer or plate, the indented parts, like gravy receptacles, filled with water. Thus with a slight tilt the water might be made to rush from one side to the other, flooding the dry parts and leaving the old seas dry; and thus from a great tilt the theorist accounted for the deluge.

At any rate there can be no doubt whatever that much of what is now dry land was formerly sea, and our seas dry land. Around

Harwich and Walton, and far away inland, marine shells and other striking proofs of this in coprolites, &c., are found embedded in the soil, and the sea is fast claiming her own again. The town of Orwell went ages ago, and the stones of the "West Rock," part of its old building materials, have been ground up into cement for London builders. Old Walton has gone; and now if it were not for "horses," and "groins," and sea walls, and breakwaters, the Tendring Hundred would gradually, but surely, be devoured by the "sad sea waves."

When Claudius, the Roman Emperor, invaded England A.D. 40 or 43 he brought with him, according to Dion Cassius, many elephants—the first ever seen in England; he crossed the Thames from Kent into Essex, where he conquered the natives and established Roman settlements. In the philosophical transactions of 1701 there is an account of some bones of an extraordinary size found at Wrabness, near Harwich, all of which, Morant says, may reasonably be supposed to be bones of the elephants brought over by Claudius.

In very early times Harwich was walled round, and had four principal gates—namely, St. Helen's Port, Barton's or Water Gate, St. Auston's Gate, and the Castle Port—besides three others. It had also a castle, and the Duke of Norfolk had a large house near St. Auston's Gate.

In 1080 William the Conqueror had a survey of the kingdom commenced, and, when complete, it formed what is called "Domesday Book." In this book were entered the owners, before and after the conquest, of every Manor and estate; the number of "hides" of land they contained, and the quantity of live and dead stock upon each; everything, in fact, to show its value for *taxation*. A hide of land was then about 100 acres. But land was chiefly swamp, wood, and poorly cultivated arable of little value. At the same time, in looking at the value put on some Manors, we must remember the great difference in the value of money, when in those days 1s. would buy a sheep, and 4s. a horse. This, however, will be more particularly referred to hereafter.

DOVERCOURT*—from *Dwfr*—water; and *Cwrr*—a border or edge—anterior to the Romans was the terminus of the British road which traversed the island from Plymouth to Yarmouth, with a branch diverging from Tring, through Braintree, Lexden, Manningtree, to the place now called Harwich Harbour; and in the time of Edward the Confessor belonged to one "Uluuin." From William the Conqueror to Henry VIII.'s time it belonged to the De Veres, Earls of Oxford, and the Mowbrays and Howards, Earls and Dukes of Norfolk. From this time down to 1558, the place was evidently one of vast importance, and passed through many noble families. In 1312 Edward II. gave the Manor, of which Harwich was a part, to Thomas De Brotherton, Earl Marshal. His first wife was Alice, daughter of Sir Edward Hayls, of Harwich, and the second, Mary, daughter of William, Lord Roos. By his first wife he had two daughters, the eldest of whom became Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk. Her daughter Elizabeth, born in 1340, married John De Mowbray, Lord Mowbray of Axholm; and the second, but only surviving, son was created Duke of Norfolk on the 29th September, 1397. From this time Dovercourt was vested in the family of the Mowbrays, Dukes of Norfolk, until the last of that line in 1477, when the large estates of the family were divided, and went through the female branches to the Howards and the Berkleys. Margaret, the eldest daughter of Thomas, first Duke of Norfolk, and Earl Marshal of England, who died in exile at Venice in 1400, married Robert Howard, "the ancestor," as Morant says, "of the noble and numerous family of that surname"—several branches of which spread through the Tendring Hundred. Isabel, the second daughter, married James, Lord Berkley, in 1423, and to her Dovercourt and Harwich were allotted. The eldest son of this

* In Domesday Book it is said, "Druurecurt is held by Alberic in demesne, it was held by Uluuin for a Manor and for vi. hides. Then viii. villeins, now vi. Then vi. bordars, now xii. Always vi. serfs, and iii. teams in the demesne, and vi. teams of the homagers: iii. acres of meadow. Pasture for cc. sheep. Then iii. horses and xii. beasts, cc. sheep, and xl. swine; and now the like number. Then it was worth vi. pounds, now xii."

marriage, William, Lord Berkley, had three wives, but no issue; and the estates were made over to Henry VII., and then again came to the De Veres, for the 13th Earl of Oxford held them in 1512 of the Abbot of St. Osyth.

In 1544 a fine passed between Henry VIII., plaintiff, and John, Earl of Oxford, &c., defendant, of the Manors of Dovercourt, Harwich, Great and Little Oakley, Skighawe, Moose, Old Hall and New Hall in Beaumont, with "great parcels of land," the advowsons of the Churches of Great Oakley, Moose, and Beaumont; the advowsons of the Vicarage of Dovercourt, and of the Chapels of Harwich and Fulton.

In 1588 Queen Mary granted the Manor of Dovercourt and the late lands and possessions of the Earl of Oxford to Sir Thomas White and others; but they soon afterwards fell to the Crown again, and rested there till King James sold them to Sir George Whitmore, from whose family the Manor passed through those of Davall, Burr, and others, into that of Garland of Michaelstow Hall.*

Morant says that in this parish there is a strong knotted and crooked sort of elm tree, famous for uses in husbandry, and which, it is said, wears like iron.

In Fox's "Book of Martyrs" it is said that in the Church there was a famous rood or crucifix, whose supposed sanctity drew from afar many votaries and pilgrims with their offerings.†

---

* These families are referred to under the head of Wrabness.

† This crucifix had such marvellous powers attached to it, that to test them, four men in 1532—Robert King and Robert Debenham, of East Bergholt; and Nicholas Marsh and Robert Gardener, of Dedham—started off to Dovercourt, broke into the Church, and ruthlessly tore the crucifix from its fastenings, and burnt it on the green hard by. Robert Gardener escaped, but the other three were hanged in chains.

THORPE-LE-SOKEN.

IN the old Italian City of Verona—the home of Romeo and Juliet, the City of Marble Palaces and wondrous sights—there lay, sick unto death, in the year 1752, a young and beautiful woman of the Tendring Hundred. Three short years before, the young man hanging over her with the deepest devotion and distress had met her in London circles, and had become madly infatuated with her charms. He gave himself out as a young Florentine, on a flying visit to England for the first time. She gave herself out as Miss Catherine Canham. And then they married, went abroad at once, and for three happy years travelled over the greater part of Europe. But on her death bed at Verona, the heart of poor Kate yearned with an irresistible longing for England and her home in the Sokens. She implored her still youthful lover to take her body to England, and then wrung his own soul by the confession, that when she married him she was already the wife of the Vicar of Thorpe!

Poor erring Kate, she received the forgiveness as well as the undying affection of the unhappy youth. Let us hope, also, that in her heart of hearts she made her peace with God, for she had grievously sinned and deceived her husbands.

Why she left Thorpe and her first husband must, we suppose, ever remain a mystery—perhaps they didn't agree, or a village life in the Sokens was too quiet for her restless temperament.

When she died her body was embalmed, packed up in a large chest, and taken to the coast, where her second husband, under the name of Mr. Williams, a merchant of Hamburgh, chartered a vessel for England. Intending to land at Harwich he was driven by stress of weather into the Colne, and the Custom House Officers being very alert in those days, boarded his vessel, and seeing the chest, congratulated themselves in finding, as they supposed, a rich prize of contraband goods, and in taking Mr. Williams as a smuggler. Judge of their astonishment, then, on opening the chest to find the body of a young and still beautiful woman! Mr. Williams was taken into custody on suspicion of murder, and he then declared himself to be Lord Dalmeny, the eldest son of the Earl of Rosebery. He related the confession of the lady whom he had believed to be his wife, and stated that he was on his way to take her body for burial at Thorpe. While this extraordinary story was under investigation, the body of poor Kate was deposited in the Hythe Church for public inspection and review. The grief and despair of Lord Dalmeny at this sacrilege to his idol, according to old letters of the period, was something extraordinary, and he is said never to have left the Church, night or day, while the body was so exposed.

The Vicar of Thorpe, Kate's first husband, was the Rev. Alexander Henry Gough, M.A. (inducted 8th August, 1745); and when he was communicated with, and informed of the way in which the body of his poor truant wife had turned up at last, he became very furious, which proved that he was not at all times one of the sweetest of tempers. He showed fight, and threatened to run the poor young lord through the body. But when he entered the Church, and saw the lifeless features of his early love, the devotion and despair of her second victim, his heart softened; and over the remains of her beauty and her folly the two forgiving husbands were reconciled, became good friends, and determined to give her a splendid funeral; and so, in a coffin richly adorned with silver nails and plate, on the 9th July, 1752, the wife of two husbands was buried at Thorpe-le-Soken, and

followed to the grave by both of them, hand in hand! Lord Dalmeny raved and protested at first that his love was so strong he wished not only to attend her to the grave, but to be buried with her; but he thought better of it in the end. "Nothing in romance," says a letter of the period, "ever came up to the passion of this youth;" and it was hinted that as his father, Lord Rosebery, some time previously had had a Statute of Lunacy taken out against him, his son also may have been slightly cracked, which is not at all improbable at that time. He was described as a young man of about twenty-five, small and genteel; and pretended at first that he knew nothing of English and could only speak French and Latin. After the funeral the Vicar attended him to London in the most polite way possible, the young noble protesting that he was *inconsolable*, and should fly from England, never to return. But he did return, and seems to have been pretty well consoled, if Burke is to be relied upon; for we find that Neil Primrose, Lord Dalmeny, born in 1728—which made him twenty-four at the time of Kate's death—succeeded as third Earl of Rosebery in 1755, or three years afterwards; and then married—first in 1764, Susan, only sister and heir of Sir Randal Ward, Bart., of Kirby, Norfolk, who died in 1771; and secondly, in 1775, Mary, only daughter of Sir Francis Vincent, Bart., by whom he left two sons and three daughters, and died in 1814; so that, notwithstanding his early romance and his inconsolable despair, he lived to the good old age of eighty-six!

In most of the old letters extant giving a description of the arrival of Kate's body in the Colne and its seizure by the Customs, the month of August is named; but this is evidently a mistake, for in searching through the old registers of Thorpe we find under the head of burials—

1752—Catherine, wife of Henry Gough, Vicar, July 9th.

—Under the head of births and baptisms we find—

1720—Catherine, daughter of Robert Canham and Judith his wife.—11th February.

—So that she was thirty-two years old when she died.

Any one walking now into the re-built Church of Thorpe by the north porch will pass over a tombstone, removed from the vestry, and utilised by a modern architect as a paving stone, and upon this he may read :—

Here lieth the bodies of Bartholomew and Robert, sons of Robert and Judith Cauham. Bartholomew departed this life in the fourth year of his age, and Robert departed this life in the seventh year of his age, 1729.

These were Kate's brothers. Of Kate's marriage to the Vicar we can find no trace in the register. After the date of 6th February, 1732, there is this notice :—

For several years consult Mr. Gibson's Register of Kirby.

The next entry is in 1738, and continues to 1746 ; and then no entry of any marriage whatever until September, 1749. Probably, as Kate had friends at Beaumont Hall, she may have been married there or at Kirby.

A few years ago, at the sale of a tradesman's goods in Thorpe, the grimy picture of a woman was sold for 17s. It was sent to Colchester to be cleaned, proved to be a fine portrait of Kate, and was soon afterwards sold for £40. Another fine portrait, we understand, is in possession of Mrs. Salmon, of Kelvedon, formerly of Beaumont Hall.

Thorpe, in the Saxon language,* means "village"—and Thorpe-le-Soken was a village *par excellence.* The peculiar privileges and immunities of the Sokens will be more particularly referred to under the head of Walton. The copyhold land is held under fine of 1s. an acre for land and 2s. for a cottage. Tenants may pull down houses without a license, and may cut down small trees. They may also grant leases even for fifty years ; and there were formerly two Manors—the Manor of Thorpe Hall and the

* As a rule the names of all our parishes are Saxon, and will be referred to as we proceed. The old rhyme says—

"In Ford, in Ham, in Ley, in Tun,
The most of English surnames run."

In Domesday Book, Thorpe is described as one of the three Sokens—"Aldluesnase"—and is given under the head of Walton.

Manor of Landmere. Having made in our last a few remarks upon the origin of "Huudreds" and "Parishes," we may as well in this place add a few words as to the origin of "Manors,"* especially as they will form the chief subjects of our remarks. They remain as reminders of the old feudal system and of the Norman Conquest, when the Conqueror parcelled out lauds and Baronies and Manors, and divided them, with certain rights and privileges, among his friends and retainers. These, again, were parcelled out among their dependents and others in smaller or reputed Manors, generally for certain fines or fees, or for services to be performed. The Manor houses were generally in possession of the Lords, who kept certain *demesne lands* in their own occupation, and the other or tenemental lands were distributed among their tenants or vassals under different forms of tenure. But these small or reputed Manors became at last so numerous that in the reign of Edward I. the statute of *Quia Emptores* was passed, which forbade further subinfeudation and the creation of fresh Manors. All Manors, therefore, bear dates prior to this time. In a future paper we shall enter more fully into the ancient land tenure and the origin of "heriots."†

The Manor of Thorpe Hall was taken from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's by Henry VIII., January, 1551. Edward

* In the "Early History of Institutions," it is said that "the origin of the word Manor is one of the most distinct foreign importations in our history. It is not only a foreign word, but there is not, as there is in most foreign words which came along with it, any English word which it can be said to translate." In Domesday Book 20 acres are called a Manor (L. D. 314), and a free tenant with 12 acres is called a "Manor" (L. D. 318). The Hall, or Manor House, was the head of the Manor, the seat of justice and administration. It was generally surrounded by a wall or strong palisade, and the space "intra curiam, vel domum," in this way enclosed was almost sacred. The Hall was generally seated on an eminence overlooking a greater part of the village, and the wide-spread arable plain.

† Under the feudal system of holding land for certain fees, or services to be performed, there were, it is calculated, no less than 80 different tenures, and we shall endeavour to explain them as they crop up in future sketches. We may remark here, however, that when a Manor is said to be held *in capite*, it is from the head or chief, generally of the king.

VI. granted it to Sir Thomas Darcy and his heirs male. Through these it descended to Elizabeth, Countess of Rivers, who sold it to Thomas Wharton, of Gray's Inn, Secretary to Queen Henrietta, mother of Charles II. He was a son of Humfrey Wharton and Catherine Senhouse, and born at Shapp, in Westmoreland. Dying in August, 1669, aged 47, he was buried in the chancel of Thorpe Church with Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Andrew Browne, of Lincoln's Inn. A monument was erected to their memory by their son and heir, Andrew Wharton; and the old tablet recording this has been placed in the western porch of the restored Church.

Andrew Wharton mortgaged the estate, and it came into possession of Henry Nurse, of Mile-end, at whose death it was sold by a Decree in Chancery, in order to be divided, and was purchased in 1723 by Stephen Martin, of Mile-end, a descendant of a branch of the Martins of Devonshire. This Stephen Martin,* who was brother-in-law of Admiral Sir John Leake, took the name of Leake in 1721.

Thorpe Hall, for a few years past, has been occupied by Lieut.-Colonel Bridges, of the Grenadier Guards, and here, Mrs. Bridges, under her *nom de plume* of "Mrs. Forester," has written some of her most charming novels.

The earliest records of Landmere—or, as we call it, Landermere—show that it was held of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's by Robert Mortimer,† who died in 1485. In 1575 John Abill

* His son, Stephen Martin Leake, born in 1702, was Garter King at Arms, and the author of several books on heraldry and numismatics. He died in 1773, and was succeeded by his son, John Martin, who married Mary, daughter of Peter Calvert, of Hadham, Herts. They left three sons. John Martin Leake, Chairman of the Tendring Hundred Bench and of Quarter Sessions, died a few years ago at Thorpe Hall, without male issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, S. Martin Leake, of Marshall's, Ware, Herts. Col. Leake, the Greek scholar and antiquarian, whose collection of Grecian coins is in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, was the second of the three sons; the third, Stephen, married Georgina, daughter of George Stevens, and was father of the present owner of the Hall.

† This Mortimer was of the family of the Earls of March, described under the head of Bromley.

held it of John, Lord Darcy, and it afterwards came into the possession of Paul Bayning, whose son, Viscount Bayning, held it in 1629. Lord Bayning left two daughters, co-heirs. Annie, the eldest, married John De Vere, 20th Earl of Oxford, who then held the Manor; and it afterwards came to William Peck, then to Richard Westley, and to Robert Shearcroft, who made the Quay for loading and unloading vessels.

The great tythes, which belong to the owner of Thorpe Hall, were taken from the Church by Henry VIII., and given to Sir Thomas Darcy by Edward VI., and the Vicarage was endowed with the small tythes. The present Vicar is the Rev. A. H. Rumboll.

Morant says that "Between the pillars of the south aisle and the Church, under an arch, is the portraiture of an armed man, cross-legged, holding a shield in his left hand, his feet resting on a lion couchant, his head on a cushion, and his hands folded. By the dress it must be as old as the time of Henry III. or Edward I. Over him hangs his coat armour being azure, a lion rampant, *argent*; his mane *or*, between 16 crosslets fitchée; which are the arms of Salberghe. Vulgar tradition reports that it is for the King of Landmere Hall." This old Knight, or all that is left of him, was for many years deposited as lumber in the Vestry of the old Church, but again reposes under an arch in the new.

In searching through the old register of burials we find some very curious names; for instance, in 1680 there is the burial of "Hippolite Le Gaudre." In 1696, Abraham de Rivieré. This name again occurs in 1705, with a lot of others, we should think of Hugenot extraction—De Mêde, Du Font, Espiness, Tocq, John Paschal, C. Melyman, Chas. Fouquet De Bournizeau, Comarque, and Dangerville.

BEAUMONT-CUM-MOSE.

ON the comparatively high ground of Beaumont; or, as its name implies, the "fine hill"—which looks down upon the humble Sokens, far away off to sea, and on the lower lands of "Mose" down by the Hainford Water—there stood in olden times two remarkably small and dilapidated Churches. That of Beaumont, o'er-topped and o'er-shadowed by the Great Manorial Hall, and by big trees, was dedicated to St. Leonard; that of Mose stood in a hollow by Old Mose Hall, and was dedicated to destruction. For it so happened, in the days of Charles II., that times were bad, and the inhabitants of these two small and adjoining parishes, with their still smaller Churches so near each other, found themselves unable or unwilling to contribute towards the necessary repairs of either. In Mose there were very few farmers, and the Church became so ruinous that, "the steeple thereof being already fallen," an Act of Parliament was obtained in 1678 to unite and consolidate the two parishes (both being under one patron), and make one Church do duty for both. The Act enabled the authorities to pull down what was left of the Church of Mose, utilize the materials in repairing the Church of Beaumont, and fence in the ground where the Church of Mose had stood; also the old Church-yard, which was then to be kept up as the burial-place of the united district, but to be used for no other purpose. The tythes and all other emoluments attaching to Mose were made payable to Beaumont. Thus we arrive at the union of Beaumont-cum-Mose.

Of the former place no mention is made in Domesday Book, or in any old authority till 1242; probably before that time it formed an appendage to the old Saxon Manor of Mose.* Beaumont, of Norman origin, had two Manors—Old and New Hall and Bernhams—and the former belonged to the De Veres, Earls of Oxford. In 1242 Rohesia de Cockfield held it as tenant for life, with remainder to her daughter Nesta, wife of Matthew de Leyham. It afterwards passed to Ralph Berners, who held it of the 6th Earl of Oxford till his death in 1297, by the service of three-parts of a Knight's fee,† &c. Under the 7th Earl, who died in 1350, John de Berners held two parts of a fee; and John Sencler, or St. Clair, one-twelfth and the advowson of the Church.

Then came troublesome times; for soon after the accession of Richard II. in 1377, the people began to rebel against the feudal laws, the exactions of the nobility and their retainers, and the heavy taxes imposed upon them; and a rising took place which, at one time, threatened to destroy the Constitution. These were the days of Wat Tyler, John Ball, Jack Straw, and others, who fomented insurrections, and tickled the ears of the mob by exclaiming—

> When Adam delved and Eve span,
> Where was then the gentleman?

---

* According to Domesday Book, "Mosa was held by Levesinus for a Manor and for iv. hides; now it is held by Geoffrey in demesne. Always xiv. villeins; now xiii. bordars, then xiii. serfs. Wood for cl. swine, vi. acres of meadow, then the mill and pasture for ci. sheep, iii. salt-works."

† "Knight's fees," as introduced by William the Conqueror, empowered the King, or even a great Lord, to compel every holder of a certain extent of land called a "Knight's Fee," to became a member of a Knightly Order; and in time of war each Knight was bound to attend the King 40 days, which was a full Knight's service. Some lands were held, as in this case, for "part of a Knight's fee," and the holder would have to perform the service accordingly. Half a Knight's fee, twenty days, and so on. By an ordinance derived from Normandy, when "a man is deceased, who holdeth possessions in lands of the King in chief by Knight's service, as well the heire as his whole patrimonie, revenues are in the King's power, protection until he bee of full age, and until by vertue of the King's letter, restitution and re-delivery bee made unto him thereof."—*Camden.*

The insurrection first broke out in Essex, and continued more or less throughout the turbulent reign of Richard II., whose great and especial favourite was Robert de Vere, 9th Earl of Oxford, and the then owner of the Manor of Beaumont; his knight, the occupier and retainer in fee or fealty, was Sir James de Berners. Robert de Vere is described in the history of the times as a young man of a good figure and insinuating address, but of dissolute and abandoned morals; and by fostering and aiding the King's vices, he acquired great influence over him, and became the greatest and most detested personage in the realm. He was made Marquis of Dublin, and Duke of Ireland; but his ambition and power became so great and arbitrary at last, like that of Cromwell in after times, that he became the envy and detestation of both nobles and people, and only avoided the horrors of an execution by escaping to the Continent, when all his possessions, including Beaumont, were confiscated to the Crown. He died a few years afterwards, at Louvaine, of a wound received in hunting a wild boar at Brabant. Sir James de Berners, like his master, was at one time a favourite of the King, and the declared enemy of the people, but was not so fortunate in escaping. When he was taken prisoner he offered to prove his innocence of the charges brought against him by single combat with any of his accusers, but he was executed for treason.

On the 10th July, 1389, the King granted Beaumont, for the sum of 250 marks, to Joane de Bohun, Countess of Essex, and others. But the De Veres came to the front again soon afterwards, and Alberic, 10th Earl of Oxford, obtained a restoration of his honours and estates. Richard de Berners, the son of the decapitated Sir James, also recovered his father's inheritance of Beaumont, by fee, under this Earl, who died in 1400. His successor, as well as the 12th Earl, and his son Aubrey, were beheaded during the disastrous wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster; and Edward IV. gave Beaumont to Richard Plantaganet, Duke of Gloucester.

The Berners family held it in fee till 1475.* Margaret, only daughter and heir of Richard de Berners, who died in 1421, married John Bourchier, fourth son of William, Earl of Eu, who, in her right, was called Lord Berners. Her son, John Ferby, was presented to the living in 1429, and was styled Lord of Beaumont.

In the year 1483, when Richard Plantaganet, Duke of Gloucester and baby killer, had become, by crooked ways, King Richard III., and surnamed the "crooked back," he gave the Manor of Beaumont to John Howard, Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshal; but the Duke was killed by the side of Richard at the Battle of Bosworth, and his eldest son, the Earl of Surrey, taken prisoner and sent to the Tower. It was to this owner of the Manor of Beaumont, while sleeping at Leicester just before the battle, that a warning as to the fate of the King was affixed to his gate—

> Jocky of Norfolk, be not too bold,
> For Dickon, thy master, is bought and sold.

Shakspere, with poetic license, states that this distich was found on the Duke's tent on the field of battle, and when he shewed it to the doomed and wicked King, the latter exclaimed—

> A thing devisèd by the enemy.—
> * * * * * *
> Our strong arms be our conscience, swords our law.
> March on, join bravely, let us to 't pell-mell;
> If not to Heaven, then hand in hand to Hell.

And whatever the failings of Richard III. may have been, cowardice was not one of them; and when later on, the battle

---

* This family descended from Hugh de Berners, who came over with the Conqueror, and his name appears in the roll of Battle Abbey. Hugh held "Bernston," or Berner's Town, under Geoffrey de Mandeville, at the time of the Survey; and also had Berners Roding, in this county, and Eversdon, in Cambridgeshire. John Berners, who died in 1525, was Gentleman Usher to Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV., and afterwards Server or Steward to Edward V. John, his son and heir, was Receiver to Catherine Parr, dowager of Henry VIII., of her estates in Essex and Suffolk. The Berners of Wolverstone Park claim descent from Hugh de Berners. Their ancestor was William Berners, who was born in 1679, and died in 1712, leaving an only son, who married a daughter of Henry Bendysh, great-great-granddaughter of Oliver Cromwell.

goes against him, and he is "out of the saddle" and at bay, he exclaims—

I have set my life upon a cast,
And I will stand the hazard of the die :
I think there be six Richmonds in the field ;
Five have I slain to-day, instead of him :—
A horse ! a horse ! my kingdom for a horse !

Richard finds Richmond at last, and meets his death like a man—though Richmond exclaims

The day is ours, the bloody *dog* is dead !

Through the death of Richard III. and the Duke of Norfolk, the Duke of Richmond, who succeeded to the Throne as Henry VII., gave Beaumont to John de Vere, 13th Earl of Oxford, who had all his father's honors and estates restored to him. After his death, John, the 14th Earl, held the Manor, after whom it again reverted to the Crown ; and King Edward VI. gave it in 1551 to Sir Thomas Darcy, of Chich St. Osyth, who died in 1558. To him succeeded his son John, and the Manor thus descended to the Darcy Earls Rivers, of St. Osyth ; and in the distribution and sale of the Priory estates, described in former papers,* Beaumont seems to have gone into the possession of the Earl of Guildford, who was patron of the living so late as 1723 ; afterwards he sold the Manor and estate to Guy's Hospital, the present owners.

There was formerly a park at the Hall, and the Lords of the Manor had the Royalty of fishing in the Hainford Water.

In 1747 Bartholomew Canham, probably an uncle of Kate's, held the farm of Beaumont Hall, 443 acres, at a rental of £190 a-year. It is now in the occupation of Mr. D. Sewell, whose family have long been connected with the district.

The Manor (or small reputed Manor) of Bernhams, now merged in the other, also belonged to the De Veres, and was granted in fee to Wm. Tanfield by Lord Berners. Later on it was held, of Lord Rivers, by Robert Alefounder, of Dedham, who held, also, lands in Kirby, and died in 1630. The ancient Manor

* Re-published at the end.

of Mose, also called Moose and Moyse, dates from the time of Edward the Confessor. Geoffrey de Mandeville was the first Lord of whom we have any account, and in the reign of Henry II., William de Boteler held it of him, under two Knight's fees. The daughter and heiress of the Mandeville family, Maud, married Henry de Bohun, Earl of Essex and High-constable of England, endowed him with the Manor of Mose, and it continued in the family till the death of Humfrey de Bohun, in 1372.

It was then held by John de Plaiz, of Stansted Mountfitchet, who died in 1388, and his only daughter and heir, Margaret, married Sir John Howard. After her decease in 1391, Sir John held the Manor till his death in 1437, and was succeeded by his granddaughter, Elizabeth, wife of John de Vere, son and heir of Richard, 11th Earl of Oxford. When this and the 12th Earl were beheaded during the wars of the Roses, the Manor, like that of Beaumont, passed to the Crown; then again to the 13th and 14th Earls, till Sir Thomas Darcy got it in 1551; and it then went to the Rivers of St. Osyth, to Lord Guildford, and to Guy's.

From the time of Richard I. to that of the Darcys, there was a large park at Mose; and even in late years some excellent decoy ponds.

In 1747, John Quilter held the farm of Old Mose Hall at a rental of £135 for 286 acres. New Mose Hall was held at the same time by Benjamin Salmon* at £100 a-year for 257 acres. So that 130 years ago, 2,219 acres of land in Beaumont and Mose were let for £1,001 a-year.

---

* The Salmons are a very old family of this parish and Oakley, and have spread over the Tendring Hundred.

GREAT BENTLEY.

IT was one of the peculiar privileges of the Lords of the Manor of Great Bentley that they should choose the wives of their copyhold tenants. When this custom was abandoned we cannot say, but the fact of its having existed shows that the Manor owed its origin to old Saxon and Danish times, when "Might was considered right," and small occupiers of land were little better than serfs and bondsmen. In these early days the lowest form of tenure was called "Villein,"* and the villeins and slaves of the Lord could acquire no land of their own without his seizing it if he took a fancy for so doing; and if the tenant presumed to allow his daughters to marry without leave, he was subject to a fine or an action for damages. The children of such tenants were in the same state of bondage, and as much subject to the will of the Lords as their parents. All the live and dead stock they had on their farms was also presumed to be the property of the Lord, and he could seize it at any time during the tenant's lifetime. But eventually this claim was commuted, by his taking the best beast or best chattel on the death of his tenant, and this was called his "Heriot." Of course any man subject to having his things seized during his lifetime would think it no great hardship to compromise the claim in a way like this; the only wonder is, that such a relic of serfdom as the "Heriot" should continue to the present day.

---

* Villein, in our ancient customs, denotes a man of servile or base condition, viz., bondsman or servant. Villenage was a tenure compounded of feudal Norman, Saxon, and Danish usages; heriots pertaining to the latter. Under Saxon rule, the villeins or folkland were removable at the Lord's pleasure; under the Normans they were raised to a condition slightly above downright slavery; but inferior to every other condition. This they called Villenage, and the tenants villeins. Villein *regardant* was annexed to the Manor, or land. Villeins in gross, or at large, were transferrable by deed from one owner to another.—*Encyclo. Britt.* Villeins lived in the village under the Lord—not under the Lord's roof, as the serfs did.

These villeins, as years rolled on, obtained partial enfranchisement by manumission and otherwise. They became in process of time comparatively free from the arbitrary will of the Lord, and strengthened their tenures until they were held by custom, as tenants by "Copy of Court Roll"—men who held their land not alone by the caprice of the Lord, but according to the "Custom of the Manor," as "copyholders."

When William, son of Robert Duke of Normaudy, invaded England with his horde of Norman robbers, and Harold, the last of our Saxon Kings, lay dead on the field of Hastings with a Norman arrow in his eye, William the Conqueror was proclaimed King; and in order to deceive and induce the easier submission of the people, he took an oath that he would observe the old laws and customs of the realm, and govern Normans and English by equal laws. This was in 1066. Once, however, "in the saddle," to make his seat more secure, he "ran a muck" at the Saxon thanes, disarmed the inhabitants, seized all the old castles and estates, built fortresses and put them in command of his own followers, and parcelled out the kingdom among his barons, captains, and retainers. Then commenced the arbitrary dominion of the imperious Normans; and having squeezed the Saxons thus far, to his heart's content, the King in 1080 ordered a general survey of the kingdom to be made, that he might see how far increased taxation could be imposed. The result, after many years' labour, together with the rights and tenure of every estate as parcelled out, was then entered in what is called "Domesday Book."* From this book all taxes were levied until the time of Henry VIII.,

* Camden calls Domesday Book—"*Gulielmi librum Censualem*," The tax book of William—"*Anglice Notitiam*," The Notice of England—"*Anglicæ Leestrum*," The Survey of England. In this book, Great Bentley is described —"Benetlea is held by Alberic in demesne; it was held by Ulwin for a Manor and iii. hides. Then and afterwards vii. villeins, now vi. Then v. bordars, now x. Always iv. serfs. Then iv. teams in the demesne, now iii. Then among the homagers v. teams, now iv. Wood for cl. swine, vi. acres of meadow. Pasture for cl. sheep, i. salt-work. Then iii. horses, c. sheep, xx. beasts, xl. swine; now c. sheep, and iii. horses, xxvi. beasts, xl. swine. Then it was worth vi. pounds, now x."

when, in 1522, a more accurate survey was taken. The Conqueror's income at this time was £390,000 a-year—equal in our money to nearly ten millions a-year! A pretty fair Norman squeeze!

We mentioned in a former paper that as fast as Kings bestowed Manors and estates upon their private retainers for certain services performed, and most of them merely nominal, these nobles also made further grants of smaller or reputed Manors to their Knights and retainers, and these again rewarded others in the same way, until the whole process reminds one of the old doggrel rhyme—

> Big fleas have little fleas to profit and delight 'em,
> Little fleas have lesser fleas, and so—*ad infinitum.*

But this Manor-making became so general and confusing, that, as we stated in our remarks on Thorpe, a Statute of Edward I. was passed to prohibit further "subinfeudation" and the creation of fresh Manors. Up to that time so many had been made, and the various tenures under Saxon, Danish, and Norman customs became so mixed up and multiplied, and got such curious names and devices, that it is most perplexing to have anything to do with describing them. The survey for Domesday Book was made of Manors, hides,* caracutes, virgates, and acres;

---

*According to J. F. Morgan, in his "England under Norman Occupation," the hide varies much in different counties; for example, "a hide of 64 statute acres extends 8 furlongs, or a mile—1760 yards in length; it will have 8 acre basis, 176 yards in breadth." From an entry in Bucks, it is said with peculiar exactness—tenet Episcopus Lisiacensis i. hidam v. pedes minus (Sir H. Ellis)—and yet the number of acres in a hide was no more certain than the length of a perch or the extent of an acre. Dialogus de Saccario makes it 100 acres. The Malmesbury MSS., cited by Spelman, computes it at 96 acres—"one hyde equals 4 virgats, and in every virgate 24 acres." Although the hide has gone out of use, we still speak of the yardland or virgate, which is usually the 4th part of the hide, and contains about 30 acres. Of a hide of land at Felstead it is recorded that "King William gave to Roger 3 yardlands and to Gilbert the 4th." A document cited by Mr. Kemble gives 5 yardlands of 20 acres each to the hide, but it is thought that the virgate in Domesday is invariably a quarter section of the hyde, as the ferding is the farthing or 4th part of the virgate.

An oxgange, or oxgate of land, is as much as an ox can till.

Caracute—from the French "Charue"—is about the same as a hide, and

also numbers of freemen, socmen, villeins, homagers, cottagers, bordars* (those who supplied the Lord of the Manor with eggs and poultry), slaves, cattle, &c., &c. In the time of Charles II. most of the old customs and ancient tenures were absorbed in what is called "free socage," which fixed and determined the services to be performed and the fines to be imposed.

Some of the services under which the early Manors were held of the Kings are very curious and remarkable.

In Edward I.'s time the Manor of Morton, in Essex, was granted to Henry de Averning on his finding "a man, a horse worth 10s., a leather sack, and an old iron brooch." In Cambridgeshire the tenure of 30 acres of land in the same reign was that the tenant should furnish a truss of hay for the King's necessary whenever his Majesty should come into that county. Another had to find straw for the King's bed. In those days Kings slept as our paupers do in the present.

---

as variously estimated. The "ploughland or caracute," according to Sir H. Ellis, is called 40, 60, 80, or 95 acres; but Sir Edward Coke observes that oxgang and caracute are words compound, and may contain meadow, pasture, and wood necessary for such tillage (Co. Litt. 5a. 69a.) Accordingly we meet with compound ploughlands double or threefold. Fleta (*temp.* Edward) says, "Of land in three common fields, then 9 score acres go to the caracute, viz., 60 for winter tillage, 60 for spring, and 60 for fallows; but if land lay in two fields then 8 score acres to caracute, one-half for tillage, the other for fallow. In modern times trinity fields have been more frequent than the twofold arrangement. (Sir H. Ellis). There was a mile peculiar to Kent, the same as acres, &c., to other counties; and *apropos*—In "Camden's Remains," it is stated "Essex stiles, Kentish miles, Norfolk wiles, many men beguiles."

Assart is another word found in Domesday and in "Kennett's Parochial Antiquities." "Assartum is called a piece of land within the limits of a forest grubbed up, or divested of the wood and trees, and converted into tillage." Manwood derives it from an old French word *assartir*, to make plain. Spelman thinks that Assartum was from the Latin *Exertum*, pulled or rooted up. Simon de Gerardmulin confirmed to the Abbey of Wissenden the Chapel of Holy Cross, in Piddington, *et totum assartum quod adjacet.* Land was not to be "assarted" within the bounds of a forest without license from the king, nor could that be obtained without a previous inquisition.

* Bordars lived on the "bords" or outskirts of the Manor, and held small plots of land on condition that they supplied poultry, &c.

Among the Chiefs who came over with William the Conqueror was Alberic de Vere, and to him the King, by robbing others, gave the Castle of Hedingham, in Essex, and fourteen Manors or Lordships—viz., Hedingham, Earls Colne, Bumpsted Steeple, Thnndersley, Ugley, Manuden, Ashden, Radwinter, Canfield (Parva and Magna), Roding Aythorp, Willingale Spain, Great Bentley, and Dovercourt. This Alberic (or Aubrey, as he was sometimes called) founded the Priory of Colne, richly endowed it with various Manors (among them Dovercourt and Bentley), turned Monk himself, and died at Colne. His grandson, Alberic, was created Earl of Oxford by Empress Maud, and had a vast increase of Manors given to him, including Dedham, and the Tower and Castle of Colchester. And from this Alberic, the first Earl of 1137, to the 20th and last Earl (Aubrey), who died without issue in 1703, when the title became extinct, the family became, and continued to be, the most powerful in the kingdom, and its possessions and retainers, especially in Essex, were enormous. We have already had occasion to refer to many of them, and others will appear on the stage as we proceed.

John, the 13th Earl, lived in such grandeur and with so many retainers (the latter being then against the law), that after entertaining Henry VII. nobly and sumptuously at Hedingham Castle, the King was so impressed with the Earl's pomp and power, and the number of his retainers and vassals, that he said—"By my faith, my Lord, I thank you for your good cheer; but I may not endure to have my laws broken in my sight." And the result was that the Earl had, besides the costs of entertaining his King, to pay him a fine of 15,000 marks for his offences against the statute of retainers. This was rather shabby, but "Richmond" was new to the throne.

Before the Conquest, Great Bentley was held by Uluuin, a Saxon, who was possessed of several Manors in Essex. Bentley then meant *Bent*, a place where rushes grew; and *ley*, a pasture or unploughed land—and probably referred to its famous green. At the time of the Norman Survey it was held by Alberic de Vere,

and the Earls of Oxford held it till the attainder of the 12th Earl, in 1461. Thomas, the 8th Earl, resided at the Hall, which then stood *behind* the Church, and he made his will there in 1370. Maud, his widow, made her will there in 1412.

When John, the 12th Earl, got into trouble, as stated in our remarks upon the Manor of Beaumont, the Manor of Great Bentley reverted to the King, and Richard III. gave it also to the Duke of Norfolk, whose fate, with that of his master, has been already described. Henry VII., who was entertained at Hedingham Castle, restored their estates to the De Veres, and Bentley then continued in the family till Edward, the 17th Earl of Oxford, quarrelled with his wife, sold Hedingham and its Castle, and so wasted and ruined his property that, under a warrant from the Lord Treasurer, dated 23rd July, 1590, his estates were sold for a debt of £11,000; and Bentley was purchased by a Mr. Glasscock, who afterwards sold it to Roger Townshend, of Wyvenhoe. His great grandson, Sir Horatio Townshend, sold it, with Wyvenhoe, about the year 1657, to Nicholas Corsellis, a merchant of London, and ancestor of the Corsellis family of Wyvenhoe Hall. Nicholas, a grandson of this gentleman, was M.P. for Colchester in the Parliament of Queen Anne. He died in 1727, leaving a son, who married a daughter of Sir Cæsar Child, Bart., and died in 1761. Retaining Wyvenhoe, Mr. Corsellis afterwards sold Bentley to Mr. George Papillon, a London merchant. To him succeeded Samuel Papillon, of Hackney, merchant, who had two sons, David and John; the former, the father of John Papillon, of Inglefield, Berks. The Papillons of Crowhurst and Acrise—the former represented by the father of Mr. P. O. Papillon—claim descent from Toraldus De Papillon, who witnessed a deed of confirmation granted by William the Conqueror to the Church of Durham. In the reign of King John, Ralph Papillon was elected Abbot of Westminster. Camden refers to one Robert Muschamp, to whom Henry I. gave the Barony of Wollever, near Chillingham, Northumberland, and "he bare armes," azure three butterflies, or Papilions, argent"—the same as the Papillons. The Bentley property was

afterwards sold to different parties, and Mr. Francis, of Colchester, is now "Lord of the Manorial rights."

The Church was given by Alberic de Vere to the Monks of Abingdon and the Priory of Earls Colne, and the grant was confirmed by his son and Henry I. The great tythes were appropriated to Colne Priory on the 1st March, 1321, by the Bishop of London, who ordained a Vicarage in July, 1323, reserving the collation of it to himself and successors for ever.

After the dissolution of Colne Priory, the Rectory and great tythes were granted to John de Vere. In 1592 Queen Elizabeth gave them to Theophilus Adams and Thomas Butler; since which they have been sold, and belong to different persons.

Having had occasion in this article to refer somewhat to the Norman Conquest, and the number of Norman baronies and peerages created, we may add here, as a singular fact, that all the peerages created by the Norman Kings are extinct. Not one remains; although the oldest barony in England, that of Kingsale, which dates from 1181, and the time of Henry III., was granted to a De Courcy (Lord of Courcy, in Normandy, in 1066), one of whom, Richard, came over with William, and, distinguishing himself at Hastings, participated largely in the spoils of the Conqueror. One of his descendants, Sir John Courcy, invaded the province of Ulster, annexed it to England, performed prodigies of valour, and was made Earl of Ulster. But when King John came to the throne, the splendid and gallant old Earl excited the envy of His Majesty and the Governor of Ireland, got into disgrace with that crafty Monarch, was condemned to perpetual imprisonment in the Tower, and his great enemy, Hugh de Lacie, got his title, with all his estates and possessions. But when King John and Philip of France got into a row about the Duchy of Normandy, and the dispute had to be settled by single combat, Philip of France produced a doughty champion, but King John of England could find none of his subjects willing to take up the gauntlet for him. Whereupon the gallant old prisoner in the Tower accepted the challenge, was released, and appeared in the lists in the presence

of the Kings of France, England, and Spain. His appearance caused such terror to the French champion that he put spurs to his horse and bolted, rather than fight. Whereupon the old Earl was proclaimed champion; and the French King being anxious to see a specimen of his extraordinary strength, he cleft a massive helmet in twain at a single blow. For this service John offered to grant to the old Earl any gift that he might desire, and he claimed that his successors might have the privilege to remain covered in the presence of His Majesty and all future Kings of England, which claim was at once admitted, and attaches to the Barony—the oldest and now the poorest in the Kingdom—to the present day. The old Earl died in 1210, but Henry III. had, previously, in 1181, conferred upon his son Miles the Barony of Kingsale, as compensation for the loss of the Earldom of Ulster.

The next oldest peerage is that of Lord de Ros, created by Henry III. in 1264.

Lydulph de Aldithly, who accompanied his father to England with William the Conqueror, and got hold of large possessions of the Saxons, had a son called Adam, who married Mabella, daughter and heir of Henry Stanley, of Stonely, in Staffordshire; and here we have the origin of the Stanleys, though the first Peer was Sir Thomas Stanley, created Lord Stanley in 1456. It was this Stanley who fought by the side of Richmond in the Battle of Bosworth, and after the death of Richard III., as we have described elsewhere, where Richmond says,

> God, and our arms, be praised; victorious friends,
> The day is our's, the bloody *dog* is dead—

Lord Stanley makes reply,

> Courageous Richmond, well hast thou acquit thee!
> Lo, here, this long usurped royalty,
> From the dead temples of this bloody wretch
> Have I plucked off, to grace thy brows withal;
> Wear it, enjoy it, and make much of it.

And as one good turn deserves another, Richmond, when he got to the Throne as Henry VII., made Lord Stanley, in 1485, Earl of Derby.

LITTLE BENTLEY.

IN the reign of Edward the Confessor the two Manors of Little Bentley, Benetlea and Menetlea, now merged into one, were held by two noble Saxons—Elwin and Wisgar. According to Domesday, Elwin held Benetlea per xlii. and a half acres in free tenure; Menetlea was held by Wisgar per i. hide and per i. Manor. William the Conqueror gave both to his nephew Alan, Earl of Bretagne, but they afterwards passed to Richard, Earl Fitz Gilbert, the ancestor of the Fitzwalters. Herveus de Ispania held Benetlea under this Earl, and there were then "iii. villeins, half a team, and i. acre of meadow. Wood for vi. swine. It is worth iii. shillings. This same Earl held half a hide, in which have always been iv. villeins and i. team. Wood for vi. swine; half an acre of meadow. It is worth x. shillings." Menetlea was held by one Wisgar, and there were "iii. villeins and iv. bordars; then i. serf, now none; always i. team in the demesne, and i. team of the homagers. Wood for c. swine; iii. acres meadow. Then it was worth xl. shillings, now l."

Before we proceed further, however, it may be somewhat explanatory of many things hard to understand in the present day, if we "hark back" a little and give a few sketches of the manners and customs of the people anterior to the Conquest, as well as the value of money and other articles in those days.

It may surprise some people to be told that in the days of Edward the Confessor, according to Saxon Chronicles, "there was

the most terrible famine ever known, insomuch that a quarter of wheat rose to 'sixty *pennies!*" In the time of Athelstan, and for some centuries after the Norman Conquest, the Saxon pound was 48s., 5d. to the shilling; but a penny was three times as heavy as ours. The relative value of money, however, can best be shown by what it would do in those days, when a sheep was of the estimated value of 1s., and the fleece one-fifth less; an ox 6s., a cow 4s., a horse 30s., a mare 10s., a man £1 to £3. Land sold at 1s. per acre. William of Malmesbury, who wrote in the eleventh century, mentions it as an extraordinary act of extravagance that King Rufus, whose chief pastime was that of hunting, gave fifteen marks, or about £30, for a horse!

Serfs (as we have before described) were the property of the Lord, and incapable of holding any property themselves. If a man beat out his serf's eyes or teeth, the serf obtained his freedom. If he killed him, he paid a fine to the King. There were household slaves as well as serfs, and in every county of England the greatest part of the land was cultivated by the latter.

The piratical Danes were a sad trouble in these times; they began to invade and worry the Saxons, and to keep up constant depredations along the coast, many years before they effected a permanent landing in the country, which they succeeded in doing in the time of Egbert, about A.D. 829. In 851 they entered the Thames with a fleet of 352 sail, and destroyed London and Canterbury by fire. Then came the Danish rule and the Danish yoke, which, in the quaint language of Camden, the historian, "caused such turmoils and hurliburlies as never the like was heard of; razing cities, firing Churches, and letting the raines loose in all barbarous cruelties, and turning all upside down wherever they went." They took possession of lands and manors, imposed the "Dangelt," or a tax, of 1s. upon every hide of land throughout the country, and worried and afflicted the people for nearly 200 years, till their yoke was broken in 1041, and Edward the Confessor (so-called from his holiness and piety) recovered the Throne for the Saxons. The Saxons, now comparatively free from the Danish

yoke, began to breathe more freely, and to become jubilant. As a very old Poet says—

Mores rebus cess'ere secundus.
(Prosperitie perverted manners.)

And notwithstanding their good and pious monarch, the people took the bit between their teeth, and ran away into all sorts of vagaries and iniquities.

"The Priests" (we are quoting Camden) "were idle, drowsie, and unlearned; the people given to riot and loose life. They fell to commit wickedness, that to be ignorant of any sinful crime was held to be a crime; but Pride above all, whose waiting mayde is destruction, was come to a mightie head, all of which most evidently foreshewed destruction."

Edward the Confessor, amidst all this corruption, died in January, 1066, and named William of Normandy as his successor. But Harold succeeded him in a short reign of nine months, when, at the Battle of Hastings, he died as the last of the Saxon Kings.

Thus it will be seen that the Norman invaders succeeded to a wicked and unsettled kingdom, and if they robbed and plundered right and left, they did what the Danes and others had done before them; while, unlike the Danes, they made also, in a manner, order out of chaos, and introduced laws and customs, many of which remain with us to the present day.

William of Malmesbury says that the great distinction between the Anglo-Saxon nobility and the French and Norman was, that the latter built stately castles, whereas the former consumed their immense fortunes in riot and hospitality, and in mean houses.

In the year 897 Alfred the Great divided England into counties, and when William the Norman took them in hand they numbered thirty-six, and for every county he nominated a Sheriff*

* The first Sheriff of Essex was Robert Fitz Wimarc; the 2nd, his son, Suenus; 3rd, Baiquardus; 4th, Peter de Valonüs, who was Sheriff at the time of the Survey. After the Survey, the first was Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex.

or Reeve, whose duty it was, among other things, to "gather in monies and profits of the Prince in his county." In 1076 Justices of the Peace were first appointed to "examine murderers, felons, and trespassers, as they call them, yea and many other delinquiencies."*

Camden, the historian, who wrote his Britannia in 1586, devotes very little of his work to Essex, and we have sought in vain through his pages for mention of the Tendring Hundred. He refers briefly to St. Osyth, and adds—"In King Richard's time, on the sea shore, at a village called Endulphnesse, were found two teeth of a certain giant, of such huge bigness that two hundred such teeth as men have now a daies might be cut out of them." This story is attributed to Ralph the Monk, who says *he saw these teeth* at Coggeshall; but with all due deference to the Monk, we should be disposed to put them down among the records of "Coggeshall jobs." They were probably teeth of the elephants of Claudius, referred to in our first paper, or fossil remains of animals of a far earlier date.

Camden describes the spot from which they were taken thus—"From thence (St. Osyth) the shore shooting out brancheth forth as farre as the promontory of Nesse, which in Saxon is called Endulphnesse. From this promontory the shore bendeth back by little and little to the mouth of the Stoure."

This description clearly points to the Nesse, Naze, or Nose of Walton, where the "promontory, or Naze," then extended some miles further out to sea.

Ralph the Monk of Coggeshall wrote 350 years before Camden's time, and the latter was half-disposed to believe in the giants. He says—"Neither doe I denye but there may have been men, that for their huge bodies, and firme strength were wondrous to behold." Yet Claudius, he says, came over, "with elephants, the bones of which beasts being found, have deceived very many;" and possibly they may have deceived the Coggeshall Monk.

* Camden.

The following is given by Camden as a specimen of "conveyance" of an estate by Edward the Confessor to the Peverells in the Dengie or Dauncing Hundred, which was famous for its cheeses, "huge and thicke," with which "rusticall people, labourers, and handicraftsmen filled their bellies and fed upon :"—

Ich Edward Koning (the King)
Have given of my Forest the keeping,
In the Hundred of Chelmer and Dauncing.
To Randulph Peterkin and his kinding—
With heorte and hinde, doe and boecke,
Hare and fox, cat and brocke,
Wild fowell with the flocke,
Partrich, fesant hen and fesant cocke ;*
With green and wild, stob and blocke.
&c. &c. &c.

When William the Conqueror placed the country under the Norman yoke, "hee thrust," as Camden says, "the English out of their ancient inheritances, and assigned their lands and lordships to his soldiers." He then introduced the feudal laws of France and Normandy, which thus became mixed up with the old Saxon and Danish Institutions. The kingdom at this time contained 750 principal Manors and 60,215 Knights' fees; and many Saxons who had received their estates free from their ancestors were now glad to hold them, grievously burdened under some oppressive Norman Lord.

By a statute of Athelstan, who reigned about 901, any Saxon merchant who had made three long sea voyages on his own account was entitled to the quality of "thane," or gentleman; and a serf, or husbandman, who had been able to purchase five hides of land (a hide is variously estimated at 60 to 120 acres), and had a chapel, a kitchen, a hall, and a bell, was raised to the same rank. The credibility of witnesses at a trial was tested in a peculiar way. A villein, or serf, was valued at 20s. A free man,

* What birds were called "fesants" at this time? It is generally supposed that our pheasants were not introduced till about the 15th Century.

whose value might be 120s., was therefore considered six times more creditable than the serf.

The Manors of William the Conqueror increased so much before his death that, according to some, he held 1,422, and in dealing with them the Conquered had the small Falstaffian "pieces of bread," and the Conquerors the large "quantities of sack." And as the small Villein Manors (merged into Villenage) had their minor and insignificant "heriots," so the great guns had heriots of larger calibre. For "an Earl, as decent it is, eight horses (four with saddles and four without saddles), four helmets and four suits of mail, eight lances, and a spear; of a Baron to the King, four horses (two with saddles and two without)," &c., &c.*

Another thing is, that William never forgot his own kindred, and to his nephew Alan, Earl of Bretagne, as we said at our commencement, he gave the Manor of Little Bentley.

In the Cottonian Library at the British Museum there is the copy of a grant to this same nephew of other extensive lands and Lordships, and we give a copy as a companion to that of the Saxon Edward above—

I, William, surnamed the Bastard, King of England, do give and grant to thee, my nephew, Alan, Earl of Bretagne, and to thy heirs for ever, all those towns, villages, lands, lately in the possession of, or belonging to, Earl Edwin, in Yorkshire, with Knights' fees and Churches, together with all other liberties and customs, as freely and honourably as Edwin held the same.

In the reign of Edward II. Little Bentley was held by Alicia and her husband, Hugh Groos. They held it of the Bishop of London, by homage and the service of 4s. a-year to the Ward of Stortford Castle. It was in the Groos family till the death of Sir John Groos in 1383. Prior to his death he had, provided he died without heirs, granted the Manor to Sir Richard de Sutton and Sir John Cherteseye, and others, with the advowson of the Church, &c., upon condition that they should rebuild the old Chapel

* Camden.

belonging to the Church, and found therein a Chantry. Accordingly Sir Richard Sutton and the others founded a Chantry for one Chaplain, called Grose-preste, and endowed it with one acre of land, the yearly rent of £8 3s., and two hundred faggots, out of their woods at Little Bentley, New Hall Tendring, and Hamnestall in Wykes. The widow of Sir John de Sutton married Sir Bartholomew Bourchier, who then had this Manor and estate, and left it to his second wife, Idonea. Their daughter and only heir had two husbands—Sir Hugh Stafford, youngest son of Hugh, Earl of Stafford, who in her right took the title of Lord Bourchier, and died without issue in 1421. Her second husband was Sir Lewis Robesart, Standard-bearer of England and Knight of the Garter. He died without issue in 1430. The lady died in 1433, and was succeeded by her cousin, Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eu.

After this the Manor came into the Pyrton family, at that time the owners of the Manor of Sherstead. This family descended from William Pyrton, of Ipswich, whose grandson, described as a great warrior, and Captain of Guisne, in Picardy, was knighted, and dying on the 1st July, 1490, lies buried in the Chancel of the Church, with Catherine, his wife. The eldest son was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1502, and resided at Digswell, in the latter county. William, his son and heir, held the Manor of Little Bentley, and all lands and tenements thereto belonging, and parcels of land called Northland, Moyses, and Boyland, with the advowson of the Church, of the Bishop of London, of his Castle of Stortford, by fealty and rent of 19s. 4d. He married Agnes, daughter of John Tymperley, and died June 24th, 1533, leaving Sir William Pyrton and two daughters. Sir William married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of William Salford, and died in 1551. Edmund, his heir, married Constance, daughter of Thomas, Lord Darcy, of Chich St. Osyth, and was High Sheriff of Essex in 1574. He died 20th Oct., 1609, and was succeeded by his cousin, Edmund Pyrton, who died in 1617, leaving his brother William his heir. The father of these two brothers was slain at the Battle of Newport, in Flanders; and

their grandfather had been 45 years a Justice of the Peace for Essex.

Edmund Pyrton sold the estate to Paul Bayning, a merchant of extraordinary wealth, whose connexion with this and other estates in Essex was both romantic and extensive.

In Queen Elizabeth's reign—when merchant princes flourished exceedingly; when Sir John Hawkins first brought potatoes from Santa Fe, and tobacco from Florida,* and Sir Walter Raleigh smoked the first pipe in England; when Government officials did not scruple to fit out slavers, and join syndicates to monopolise particular trades; and men like Sir Thomas Gresham and Thomas Sutton were raising lasting monuments of their patriotism and private enterprise—PAUL BAYNING, the next purchaser of Little Bentley Hall and Manor, was an Alderman of the City, and in 1593, Sheriff of London. He was the son of Richard Bayning, of Dedham, whose family came from Nayland, in Suffolk; and Paul and his brother Andrew went forth in their youth to seek their fortunes in London, and succeeded beyond measure. Andrew died without issue in 1610. Paul accumulated his fortune, as Morant says, by "Merchandizing, so advantageous was trade, even in its infancy, which Sir Thomas Gresham, Sir Andrew Judd, Thomas Sutton, and Paul and Andrew Bayning, raised immense and incredible riches by."

Sir Thomas Gresham founded the Royal Exchange and other lasting monuments of his fame in London. Sir Thomas Sutton founded the Charterhouse; but Paul Bayning went in for "founding a family," and died in the 77th year of his age, in 1616, having founded a "house of cards."

By his second wife, Susan, daughter of Richard Norden, of Mistley—she afterwards married Sir Francis Leigh, Bart., and died in 1623, Sir Francis becoming, in 1628, Lord Dunsmore, and

---

* This is somewhat contrary to popular tradition, but our authority is a black letter copy (1589) of "Hakluyt's Voyages," in the possession of Mr. John Woodgate.

then in 1644, Earl Chichester—he left a son, Paul, who had been knighted and created a baronet in his father's lifetime (1612), and was Sheriff of Essex in 1617—a year after his father died.

In February, 1627, for some reason or other, he was made Baron Bayning of Horkesley, in Essex; and in March, 1628, Viscount of Sudbury, in Suffolk. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Glenham, by Anne Sackville, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Dorset, and had one son, Paul his heir, and four daughters. The eldest, Cecily, married Viscount Newark, eldest son of the Earl of Kingston. Anne married Henry Murray, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to Charles I., and was afterwards created Viscountess Bayning of Foxley. Mary married—1st, Viscount Grandison; 2ndly, Christopher Villiers, Earl of Anglesea; 3rdly, Arthur Gorge, Esq. Elizabeth, the fourth and youngest daughter, married Francis, Lord Dacre, and was created, 6th September, 1680, Countess of Sheppy.

Thus the branches of the Dedham lad and the London trader spread out through the best blood and the aristocracy of the land.

Paul the 2nd, the peer and the father of these ladies, died at his house in Mark-lane, London, on the 26th July, 1629 (his widow re-married Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester). His possessions were immense. Besides the Manor and nearly all the parish of Little Bentley, he held eight other Manors, to which we shall have to refer hereafter, in the Tendring Hundred, as well as in Horkesley, Rivers Hall Boxted,* and other parts of

* Rivers Hall before the Conquest was owned by one "Grim," and at the Survey by Eudo Dapifer, who will be found fully described under the head of Weeley. In the reign of King John, Philip de Horkesley held it. Robert de Hastings had it in the reign of Henry III., and William le Breton held it under him, as "a capital messuage, 1 caracute of land, and 40s. yearly rent," for a pair of gilt spurs every year, and by the 5th part of a Knight's fee; also of Walter de Horkesley, he held "a water mill, 2 parts of one caracute, and 20s. per annum, by the 4th part of a Knight's fee;" and of Hugh de Nevyll, 7 acres of land, for the yearly rent of 1s. 6d. Through Maud, a descendant of the Le Bretons, it descended to Sir Richard de la Rivers, Lord of Stamford Rivers, whose daughter, Margaret, married Sir Roger Billers; and their daughter

Essex; also in Suffolk and in Hertfordshire. His personal property amounted to £153,000, "without the jewels, plate, and household stuff"—a very large amount in those days.

His son and heir, Paul, Viscount Bayning, born in 1616, "paid the King £18,000 for the fine of his Wardship, and for charges about the same, £185." He died at Little Bentley Hall —the last of the Baynings—on the 11th June, 1638, and was buried in a vault in the Church, to which we shall refer presently. His wife was Penelope, only daughter and heir of Sir Robert Nauntin, Knight, Master of the Courts of Wards and Liveries in London, and afterwards Secretary of State. By Lord Bayning she had two daughters, Anne and Penelope, and afterwards married Philip, Earl of Pembroke.

Anne, the eldest daughter of the last Lord Bayning, married Aubrey de Vere, the 20th and last Earl of Oxford;* and the large fortune she brought him put that nobleman on his legs, and

---

married Robert Swillington. Sir Roger died in 1391, and John Swillington succeeded; then, by purchase, Thomas Morstead owned it, and left it to his wife, who then married Sir John Wood, and died in 1484. One of their daughters married a Dawtrey, whose son, Sir John, and his son, in 1576, sold Rivers Hall to John Ive. His son, Sir Mark Ive, sold it to the Baynings. It afterwards passed to Nicholas Freeman, who held his first Court on the 23rd April, 1713. From this gentleman's heirs it descended to its present owner, Mr. W. Parson.

* In reference to the Earldom of Oxford, the writer has been reminded that, by some historians, the first Alberic de Vere, the Monk of Colne, is named "Earl of Oxford;" while we state, in a former paper, that his *grandson* was *first* Earl. Our authorities are Camden and Hume, and our version will be found strictly correct. In the history of the family, written in the lifetime of the 18th Earl, Camden says—"They received the beginning of their greatness and honour here, in England, from King Henry I., who advanced Aubrey de Vere, for his singular wisedome, with sundry favours and benefits, as namely, the Chamberlainshipe of England, and Portgreveship of the City of London. To his son Aubrey (grandson of the 1st Alberic) Henry II. offered unto him which of the titles he himself should choose of these four Earldoms—Dorset, Wiltshire, Yorkshire, and Oxfordshire—that he might divert him from Stephen, then usurping the kingdome, and assure him to himselfe. And in the end both Maude, the Empresse, and Henry, her son, now being come to the Crowne, by their several Charters, created him Earl of Oxford."

was a seasonable addition to the estates of the family, which had been ruined by the follies and extravagances of Edward, the 17th Earl, as we have before described. There was no issue of this marriage. Penelope, the other daughter, married—first, John Herbert, youngest son of Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; and secondly, John Wentworth, Esq., and died in 1657, also without issue.

Thus only twenty-two years from the death of Paul of Dedham, ended the house of Bayning! Paul had accumulated by his own exertions one of the largest fortunes of the age; he went in, as we have said, to "found a family," and bought up old Manors and Lordships by the score. He lived, it is true, to see his eldest son a baronet, and died a ripe old age himself; but all his honours died young. His son, as we have seen, became a peer in two counties, spread his branches by marriage through the greatest and proudest families of the land, and died in 1629. And then in 1638—twenty-two years after the death of the architect of this great fortune and family of romance—his grandson, the last of the Baynings, lay buried in a vault in Little Bentley Church; and the enormous possessions accumulated in so short a time were scattered through the female branches of the family, East and West, and North and South! Even the magnificent and stately Hall of Little Bentley, which in the reign of James I. Paul had built for his own residence in his native county—with its lofty towers of red brick with stone dressings; its tall stone mullioned windows; its spacious halls; its noble arched entrance; its western front, overlooking a large sheet of water; with its extensive dormitories—fell to the destroyer; for the 20th and the last Earl of Oxford, who got it through his wife (with her fortune, which he spent), pulled it down, and the materials, which were sold by auction, afterwards "adorned and still adorn," as Morant says, "many houses in Colchester and elsewhere."

This Mansion was surrounded by a Park of more than 400 acres, overgrown by a forest of noble oaks of enormous size; many of these stood until the early part of the present century, when a

late proprietor cut down £10,000 worth in one year. Farm buildings now stand upon the foundations of the old Hall, the Park has yielded to the plough, but a few of the venerable trees remain; and although there is little left to denote the former magnificence of the place, its present owner, Mr. Woodgate,* has done much to improve and embellish it as a residential property.

In 1680, the Earl of Oxford, notwithstanding the enormous fortune he got with his wife (Anne Bayning), seems to have been again involved in difficulties, and sold the reversion of Little Bentley and other estates to Edward Peck, of Little Stamford, Serjeant-at-Law; Edward Rigby, of Covent Garden; and a Mrs. Pierrepoint, &c. In 1703, when the Earl died, the survivors and heirs of those entitled to the reversionary interests obtained an Act of Parliament to settle the division of the estates, and Little Bentley Hall was allotted to William Peck, the Serjeant's grandson. He was succeeded by his son William, who, in 1740, sold the property to John Moore, of Southgate, Middlesex, who again, in 1761, sold it to Sir Percy Brett, Captain R.N., for £8,806, from whom it passed to his only daughter, Henrietta, who married Sir George Bowyer, whom she survived. In 1812, Hamlet, the London Goldsmith, bought it, and in 1826 re-sold it to John Shaw, of London, from whom it passed to his daughter, Mrs. Bond, who died in 1868, and her heirs sold it to Mr. Woodgate.

Other farms in the parish belonging to the Pecks were sold to Charles Reynolds, Lord of the Manor of Peldon, who left them to his cousin, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Powell, D.D. The Rectory

* Mr. John Woodgate, who purchased the Manor and Hall Estate in 1870—(he had resided there from 1846)—is of an old East Bergholt family, with branches at Stratford St. Mary and Dedham, where they were landowners 300 years ago. Mr. Woodgate's father left Stratford in 1793, and settled at Falkenden, near Ipswich; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Plume, of Drinkstone Hall, near Bury St. Edmund's, and died in 1832. At Little Bentley, Mr. Woodgate has accumulated a valuable library of old and rare books, to which, through his kindness, we have been enabled to refer occasionally.

was appended to the Manor till 1730, when William Peck conveyed it to the Rev. John Watson, in exchange for the living of Little Stamford. Mr. Watson sold it to the Rev. Richard Bridgeman. In 1766 the Rev. Yorick Smythies held the living.

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is one of great interest. There is a handsome steeple of flint and wrought stone, and a peal of five bells. The nave has a splendid oak roof, but sadly mutilated, it is supposed, by the Puritans, for saints and angels have been beheaded without mercy. Portions of the chancel are supposed to be 600 years old. On the north side there is a Chapel, and the font has upon it the arms of Pyrton; so has the western arch of the Chapel.

A handsome silver communion service was the gift of Paul, Viscount Bayning.

There was also, it is supposed—but this is open to doubt—a Leper window on the south side of the Church—one of the evidences left of the "great scourge of mediæval life, when nearly every neighbouring village had its lazar house, in which the victims of bad food and loathsome habits nursed their diseases without hope or attendance; they were never suffered to enter the Church, but might worship their Maker, and hear the priests from the outside walls, and these low-side windows were introduced for their special convenience." They are rarely found now, as they were abolished by an Episcopal order some time during the 17th century.

There was also, and it still remains, in this Church, the hagioscope, or "squint"—an aperture made through a pillar for watching the elevation of the host at the high altar—doubtless in olden times used by the benefactor of the sacred edifice. Here it is situated in direct view from the hall pew.

A few years ago the work of restoration—as some people call it, but which to a lover of old relics, old associations and antiquities, may be described too often as desecration and destruction—was commenced here; and the vault of the Baynings was turned into a coal house! Here was another blow to the romantic pride

of that short-lived family. The splendid brass-bound leaden coffin, containing the remains of the benefactor of the place, the last Viscount Paul, was removed to make way for coals and coke, and a stove was erected in its place to warm the noses of a modern congregation ! *O tempora, O mores !*

The original oak benches of the Church, with handsomely carved poppy heads, were over 300 years old ; many gave way to new, but some of them were re-arranged, and still remain as interesting relics in the centre of the Church—though in the early part of the present century the ornaments of the poppy heads, consisting of squirrels, &c., were ruthlessly cut off and given to children for playthings and toys !

At the last restoration, when Bayning's tomb was desecrated, and the great bell cracked and destroyed, a handsome brass, containing the arms and bust of Pyrton, was removed from the Church, as well as the arms of Lord Bayning, carved in wood and gilt. The iron frame which held the hour glass intended to restrain the Puritan preachers from going beyond that time in their sermons, has also disappeared ; but this is no great loss, except as a curiosity, for no one would stand a sermon an hour long in the present day. The nave has a splendid hammer beam roof of very beautiful design, the mouldings being very rich ; this was most likely carried out at the expense of some great benefactor of the parish, and dates about the time of the Pyrtons.

We mentioned in our last that Sir William Pyrton and his wife Catherine were buried in the Chancel. They had five sons and five daughters ; and from the stone slab, with old brass figures and description, removed to the Vestry, it would seem they were all either buried here or referred to on the stone. Portions of the Chancel wall show work undisturbed of early date, some considerable amount of early brick having been used in its construction, most likely quarried from some old building demolished at no great distance.

The only monuments left in the Chancel, after its "restoration !" are to the memory of a former Rector and his wife's

family. The Rector is described, among other things, as of "easy virtue"—

To the memory
Of the Rev. CHARLES LEDGOULD,
Rector of this Parish 43 years,
Who was just to all his relations in life;
The able Minister, the useful neighbour,
The affectionate husband, the faithful friend,
Of easy virtue and polished manners.
He departed this life October 2nd, 1765,
Aged 70.
Much lamented by those who knew him;
Most by those who knew him best.

And to the memory of Bridget, his wife,
Who was distinguished by every religious,
Moral, and social quality that could make
Her justly and sincerely lamented and long
And affectionately remembered.
She died May 29th, 1773, aged 75.

WALTON-LE-SOKEN.

BESIDES the various tenures and old manorial customs we have thus far endeavoured to describe, there was another, under which two or three parishes, in order that they might enjoy certain favours, privileges, and exemptions, were united and enrolled as one district, under the Saxon liberty of Socæ, Soc, or Soken. These Sokens where they existed, so far as we can discover, all belonged to dignitaries of the Church. Morant mentions a "Soken" in Colchester, where St. Mary's Church and houses stand, belonging to the Bishop of London. But Corporations, looking, as he says, "with a jealous eye upon such exempts, have mostly drawn them under their yoke."*

* Sir Francis Palgrave says that some of the Saxon "Sokes" bore a resemblance to Aldermanries or baronial jurisdiction, descended from father to son, and might be alienated by sale. They gave the Lords important powers, even of hanging culprits who had incautiously strayed into their legal preserves —a right known by the Teutonic terms of "in-fang-theof" and "out-fang-theof." The "Soke" at St. Mary's, Colchester, was so small that if the unlucky "in-gefangene-theof," or thief, caught within, had been placed in the centre, a hop, skip, and a jump would have carried him beyond the awful boundary. In "Stubbs' Court History" it is said—"The right of sac and soc was terrible in the days of Stephen, when there were as many Kings as there were Lords of Castles; but in ordinary times the Courts of the Lord exercising their jurisdiction according to the custom of the Manor, and not according to the Lord's will, soon became harmless enough.

In the Tendring Hundred, Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton, were united—*tria juncta in uno*—and were given by Athelstan, the Saxon King, to the Church of St. Paul, before the year 941, under the name of Eudulphesnesa, or Alduluesnasa.

In Domesday Book, the three parishes are treated as one district, with the following particulars :—"Alduluesnasa has always been held by St. Paul for a Manor and for xxvii. hides. There were then lxxxvi. villeins, now lxiii. Then xl. bordars, now l. Always vi. serfs, and ii. teams in the demesne. Then among the homagers, lx. teams, now xxx. Wood for ccc. swine, ix. acres of meadow, now ii. mills ; then there were iii. salt-works ;* now ii. Pasture for ccc. sheep, xxii. beasts, xxx. swine, cc. sheep, iv. hives of bees. It was then worth xxvi. pounds, now xxx. and i. mark of silver."

Eudulphes-nœse—from Eudulf, a Saxon Thane ; and nœse, or nase, a promontory, or point of land jutting into the sea—points to one of the trio, and is now called Walton-on-the Naze, but properly speaking, Walton-le-Soken. This parish is a small peninsula ; and Morant, in his time, wrote how "the raging sea keeps daily undermining and encroaching upon this parish, so that the Hall will soon be an island."

The peculiar privileges of the Tendring Hundred "Soken," which at the Norman Survey still belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, were, that they should be exempt from the jurisdiction of the Archdeacon, and also from the Commissary's ; "and had power and liberty to administer justice and execute laws within itself, and likewise the circuit, or territory, wherein such power is exercised." Other privileges, as well as the customs of the Manor, were referred to under the head of Thorpe.

Morant wrote of the raging sea at Walton more than one

---

* In olden time people made their salt from sea water. One of the old works still exists, we are informed, at Maldon. Inland salt-works were sometimes in demesne and sometimes in hands of villeins. "Omnes istæ salinæ et communes et dominiciæ cingebantur ex una parte quodam flumine et quodam fossato exceïla parte" (Domesday, 268).

hundred years ago. Its modern name, *Walltown*, may probably have been suggested by the means which had been taken for protecting it as much as possible.

At Walton there is only one Manor—that of the Hall; and this in the earliest times belonged to St. Paul's, then to the Darcys of Chich St. Osyth, to the Earl of Rochford, and now to Sir J. H. Johnson, of St. Osyth Priory, one of the county Magistrates, and in 1874-5 he served the office of Sheriff of London and Middlesex. It is occupied by Mr. John Eagle, of a family referred to under the head of Bromley.

The old Church, which was in ruins when Morant wrote his history of Essex, consisted of "a body and two aisles, and the chancel only of one pace."

Seaward, and beyond this Church, the site of which has been covered by the sea for more than 70 years, there were formerly two parcels of land, about half-a-mile asunder—one let for £15 a-year, and the other for £4 10s.—supposed to belong to the poor of the parish, whom the sea has thus robbed.

Another estate, also gone to sea, belonged to one of the Prebends of St. Paul's, London. "It had the thirteenth stall in the left side of the choir of the Cathedral, and was rated at one mark." But the sea having devoured it all, without leaving a mark to point it out, the endowment is now called "Præbenda Consumpta per Mare."

In 1793 the Governors of Queen Anne's Bounty purchased two farms here for the augmentation of the living of Holy Trinity, Colchester; one consisted of about 56 acres of freehold land, and the other 34 acres of copyhold, and the greater portion has gone to sea. Upon the Hall Estate some years ago the Trinity House built a tower or lighthouse, of brick, about 80 feet high, for "the direction and safeguard of ships passing that way." This tower stands near the old Nase point—that is, in Saxon, the nose of a promontory or point of land, as we have before explained, that juts out to sea—and no doubt long before this tower was erected the promontory extended considerably further seaward; indeed,

this is evident from the description we gave from Camden in a former paper in explanation of the Saxon Eudulphnesse, or whereabouts of the big bones of the elephants of the Emperor Claudius.

The Vicarages of Walton and of Kirby were united by Bishop Gibson in 1730, and in the years 1749 and 1759 the Earl of Rochford presented.

There were also large Copperas Works at Walton, which is now a fashionable watering place.

A GOSSIPING DIGRESSION.

And as, when some amateur explorer of antiquities wanders along a beach, or potters among the cliffs, in search of some particular shell or fossil which he desires to study and to illustrate, and in his search comes upon other pebbles and other shells equally interesting, which he puts in his pocket to be examined and particularised hereafter—or, as the botanist, hunting through big woods or tangled morass for a certain plant he has to investigate, comes upon other little flowers and scented blossoms which he plucks and sniffs at and delights in their perfume—so we, in our wanderings through many an ancient record, and among the pages of many an old and quaint historian, searching for news of the Tendring Hundred, come upon things that we "put by" in our note-book; and then at times—like the present—wander away into long and straggling "digressions!" And thus we ask our readers to go back with us 1108 years *before* the birth of Christ, to the time we were first called "Britains;" for if the ancient tenures of land, and the customs of Manors, as we have shown, have undergone strange changes and admixtures of foreign customs, so have we, as a people, been so crossed and mixed up in blood that we hardly know at this present time our true and particular breeding.

In searching very early history, great difficulties occur.

Ninius, who wrote in the year A.D. 780, "Complaineth that the great Masters and Doctors of Britain had no skill, and left no memoriall in writing, confessing that himselfe gathered whatsoever hee wrote out of the Annals and Chronicles of the Holy Fathers." And, with all deference to these worthy men, we fear they were not always to be relied upon, for they wrote too often—as many do now-a-days—according to their own fancies and personal feelings.

Geoffrey of Monmouth, who wrote in the reign of Henry II. (1154), made out that the author of the name of Britain was Brutus, a Trojan, and a descendant of Jupiter and Venus, through Eneas; and this *Brutus*, which means "stupid fellow, fled his country for some reason or other about 1108 before Christ, and went into Greece, where he performed prodigies of valour; then 'sailing through the straights of Gibraltar,' where he 'escaped the Mermaydes,' he mayde spoil of Gaul, and then passed over into this Island, which was inhabited by giants, whom he conquered, 'together with Gogmagog, the hugest of them all, and he named the Island *Britaine*,' a land he found 'plentifull in corne and rich in pasturage.'" Camden, the great historian, who has been described "as the common sun, whereat our modern writers have all lighted their little torches," tells us that we may believe as much about Brutus and the Giants as we please; for his part, he says—"Let every man, for me, judge as it pleaseth him, and of what opinion soever the reader shall be of, verily I will not make it a point much material."

Strabo says the ancient Britons partly resembled the Gauls, but were more rude and barbarous, "insomuch that some of them, for want of skill, can make no cheeses, albeit they have plenty of milk." Plutarch made out that they lived to 120 years of age, for that "the cold and frozen country where they dwelt kept in their natural heat!" Clothes were not in fashion in those days, but the country produced a herb like plantain, called Woad, and from this our forefathers got a fine blue dye, and painted their bodies with all sorts of curious patterns and devices, chiefly of the

sun and moon and stars, reptiles and animals. Perhaps these kept them warm.

Fifty-five years before the birth of Christ the Romans invaded Britain under Julius Cæsar, but Claudius has the credit (Seneca says) of having entirely vanquished our Island when he came over into Essex with his elephants 15 years later. The first Roman colony made by Claudius, according to Camden, was at Maldon, where he built a temple, whereat the "barbarous nation adoreth." Their Priests, by name Sodales and Augustales, "under a show of religion, lavishly consumed the Britain's goods," until they could stand it no longer, and a dreadful shindy was kicked up, "three score and ten thousand Romans were killed, and the "arme of the sea overflowed its banks red as blood to see, which now, for what cause I know not, is called Blackwater."

The Romans, of whom Seneca says, "where they winneth, there they woneth and inhabiteth," ruled Britain more than 400 years, and by a "joyful mutual ingrafting, as it were, have grown into one stock or nation." Then came the Saxons,* who made "bloody and deadly war against them," and ruled alternately with the Danes, as we have before mentioned, until the Norman Conquest. In the time of Charles V. of France, it was added to the Litany of Churches, "From the race of Normans, good Lord deliver us;" but the fate of the poor Britons during the Saxon and Danish invasions has been graphically described thus:—"The barbarians drove us back to the sea, the sea again putteth us back upon the barbarians. Then between two kinds of death—either our throats are cut or we are drowned."

We have thus attempted to show very briefly how from

* The Saxons, according to Camden, originally descended from the Sacœ, a most noble nation, and of much worth in Asia, and called Sacosones, or Sonnes of Sacœ. From out that land, "wherein mankind was first created and multiplied, the Saxons made invasions into countrys which laye farre off," and there were English Saxons and German Saxons. The Saxons first came to England, it is supposed, in 430, when the ancient Britons were solely oppressed by the Picts and Scots. The ancient badge of the Saxon was a "horse."

ancient and wicked barbarians we became Britons. We were then united with Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans, till we became "Englishmen"—or a compound mixture of the lot—when Egbert became King and named our country "England" in 827.

It is true that very much of ancient history is hard to believe, and to show how even historians differed and "loved each other," we may add that William of Newborough, a writer of great antiquity and authority, pitched into Geoffrey of Monmouth for the Trojan story of our ancestry, and said—"Moreover in his book, which he entitleth the Britaine's historie, how malapertly and shamelessly hee doth in a manner nothing but lie."

Here is a bit of Roman humour for the Good Templars:—"Under Aurelias, the Roman, one Bonosus, a Briton, and a notable bibber, hanged himself, whereupon this jest went round, 'There hangs a tankard, not a man.'"

Let us now return to Essex—a county, as Camdeu says, "large in compass, fruitful, full of woods, plentiful of saffron, and very wealthy"—and refer to some of the oldest families who figure in our annals of the Tendring Hundred.

The first Earl of Essex was Geoffrey de Mandeville, whose name frequently occurs in connection with the Manors of the Tendring Hundred. He was made Earl by the Empress Maud (daughter of Henry I., wife of Henry, Emperor of Germany, and mother of Henry II.), in these words:—

I, Maud, daughter of King Henry, the Ladie of Englishmen, doe give and grant unto Geoffrey de Magnaville (Mandeville), for his service and to his heirs after him by right of inheritance, to be Earl of Essex, and to have the third pennie out of the Sheriff's Court issuing out of all pleas, as an Earle should have through his cerentie in all things.

This Geoffrey was rather a turbulent fellow, and being therefore despoiled of his estate by King Stephen, put an end to his life by the sword.* His son Geoffrey succeeded him, and was

* Camden says, "And hee, verily for his wicked deeds, justly incurred the world's censure and sentence of excommunication; in which, while hee stood,

restored by Henry II. to his father's honours and estates for him and his heirs, but he died without issue.

A sister of the 1st Earl had a son called William de Say, whose daughter married Geoffrey Fitz-Petre, "Justice of England" —a "wise and grand personage, with a great mass of money"— and he claimed the Earldom on his wife's right; and after a lavish expenditure and "a great piece of money presently paid, King John, at his Coronation, made him Earl of Essex."* The two sons of this Earl Fitz-Petre assumed the name of Mandeville, and each enjoyed the Earldom. Geoffrey, the elder, also by right of his wife Earl of Gloucester, was killed in a tournament as a young man. William, the other brother, took part with France against King John, and died without issue; when their sister's son, Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, and High Constable of England, became Earl of Essex.

Eleanor, the last of the Bohuns, married the Duke of Gloucester, and had a daughter Anne, who married Sir Wm. Bourchier, created by Henry V. Earl of Eu, in Normandy. Their son Henry was made Earl of Essex by Edward IV. He was succeeded by his grandson, who was killed by a fall from his horse, leaving an only daughter, Anne, who, according to Camden, "being little respected by Henry VIII."—much to her honour, perhaps—was thrust on one side; and Thomas Cromwell, the Lord Chamberlain, as we described in our remarks on St. Osyth, became Earl of Essex—but as Camden also says: "In the fifth moneth after hee was Earle, hee lost his head;" and then Sir Wm. Parr, who had married Anne, the despised and only daughter

---

hee was deadly wounded in the head, at a little town called Barwell. When he lay at the point of death ready to give his last gaspe, there came by chance certain Knights Templars, who laid him upon the habit of religious profession, signed with a red cross, and afterwards when hee was full dead, taking him up with them enclosed in a coffin of lead, and hanged him upon a tree in the orchard of Old Temple, London. For in reverent awe of the Church they durst not bury him, because he was excommunicated."

* Camden.

of Henry Bourchier, was made Earl. Parr dying without issue, Walter Devereaux, Viscount Hereford, a descendant of Henry Bourchier on the female side, got the Earldom from Queen Elizabeth, and his son Robert, her great favourite, played a conspicuous part in the history of the times.

The present Earls of Essex owe their origin to Wm. Capel, the second son of John Capel, of Stoke by Nayland, who went to London, like Paul Bayning, and became Knight and Alderman, and Lord Mayor in 1503. He also, like Bayning, accumulated by "merchandise" enormous wealth. Arthur Capel, M.P. for Hereford in the Long Parliament, was made Baron Capel in 1641. His son Arthur, second Baron, was made Viscount Malden and Earl of Essex in 1661.

The oldest and most historical of existing families in Essex is that of Petre. Before this family got Thorndon, it belonged to a family called Fitzlewis, the last of whom, "by occasion that the house was set on fire in the time of his wedding feast, was piteously himself therein burnt to death."

Sir John Petre* was made Baron Petre by James I. in 1603, but long before that time his ancestors had played a conspicuous part in the county. Sir William Petre, one of the principal Secretaries of State to Henry VIII., accumulated a large fortune from the spoilage of the Monasteries. The family afterwards became Catholic.

---

* Camden writes, "I saw also Thorndon, where Sir John Petre raised a goodly faire house, who now was by our Sovereigne King James created Baron Petre of Writtle."

KIRBY-LE-SOKEN.

KIRBY-LE-SOKEN—or, as it was called, Kirkby, from the Saxon "Cyric," Kirk, or Church; and "bi," meaning near or by a dwelling—had formerly three Manors, and all belonged to the Dean and Chapter of Paul's, except one.

The Manor of Kirby Hall, where the Lords of the Soken formerly kept Court, was taken from St. Paul's in the time of Henry VIII.; and in 1551 Edward VI. granted it to Sir Thomas Darcy, of St. Osyth, from whose son John it passed to the Savages, Earls of Rivers, and then to the Earl of Rochford.

Elizabeth, Countess of Rivers, of whose misfortunes we had a good deal to say under the head of the "Archæology of St. Osyth," sold the demesne lands of Kirby away from the Manor, to John la Motte, an Alderman of London, and through his daughter they came into the Honywood family.

The Honywoods of Kent and Essex are of a very old and historic family. William de Honywood, of Honywood, lived in the reign of Henry II., and died about the year 1169. John, his descendant, represented Hythe in Parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; both his sons also represented Hythe. William, son of Sir Edward Honywood, Knight, was Sheriff of London in 1639. Sir John, Sheriff of Kent in 1607. His son Edward, who was also a Knight and a Royalist, lent £3,000 to Charles II. when he was

in exile; and as the Royal debtor when he got to the throne could not pay in cash, he made Sir Edward, as a set off, a Baronet in 1660.

In 1605 Robert, one of the 16 children of Robert Honywood, of Charing, purchased the Marks Hall Estate in Essex, and made it the seat of the Essex branch of the family. Robert, the son of this gentleman, married a daughter of Sir Martin Barnham, and had 20 children, and most of them distinguished themselves.

Sir Thomas Honywood, born in 1586, and knighted in 1632, married Hester, daughter and heir of John la Motte, a merchant and Alderman of London, and through this marriage, as we said before, the Honywoods got their property in Kirby. This Hester, when she married Honywood, was the widow of John Manning, a wealthy merchant, and by him she had three sons and a daughter, and the latter married the son of Sir Maurice Abbott, Lord Mayor of London, brother of George Abbott, Archbishop of Canterbury, and of Robert, Bishop of Salisbury. By her second husband, Sir Thomas Honywood, she had seven children, and one of their daughters, Elizabeth, married, in 1663, Sir John Cotton, son of the famous Sir Robert Cotton, founder of the Cottonian Library.

This Sir Thomas Honywood, unlike his cousin of Kent, was a Parliamentarian, and commanded a body of Militia at the Siege of Colchester in 1648, and in 1651 led a regiment composed of Essex men at the battle of Worcester. He was M.P. for Essex in Oliver Cromwell's Parliaments, which commenced in 1654, and died at the good old age of 80. Hester, his wife, who was described as a model of "wisdom, piety, and charity," died on the 19th October, 1681, aged 75, and was buried by the side of Sir Thomas at Marks Hall Church.

Thomas, the son and heir of the above, died in 1672 without issue, and was succeeded by his brother, John Lamotte Honywood, M.P. for Essex in 1680, and High Sheriff in 1691. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Wm. Wiseman, Bart., of Rivenhall, and died without issue in 1693. His widow married Sir Isaac Rebow, of Colchester.

This John Lamotte Honywood was the last of the Essex branch of the family at that time, and the estates passed to Robert Honywood, of Charing, who became M.P. for Essex in the first Parliament of George I. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Sandford, Bart., by Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Bowes, of Howgill Castle, Westmoreland, and died in 1735. Richard, the third and surviving son, succeeded, and died in 1755. The youngest son, Philip, became a distinguished General, and upon the death of his elder brothers, succeeded to the estates in 1758. He married Elizabeth Wastell, "a very agreeable and accomplished person," by whom he had Philip, born in July, 1760.

The Honywoods, it will be seen, were a prolific as well as an ancient family, and one of them, who was a Mary Waters, was a very remarkable person besides. She was 44 years a widow, lived till 93, and had 367 children lawfully descended from her in this way: 16 of her own, 114 grandchildren, 221 great grandchildren, and 9 great greats, &c. At one time she had a sort of religious craze, and consulted all sorts of people—among them, Fox, of the "Book of Martyrs;" and in the "agony of her soul," having a Venice glass in her hand, she exclaimed—"I am as surely damned as this glass is broken," and she threw it violently on the ground; but wonderful to relate, it wasn't even cracked by the fall; it was picked up whole, and is now, we understand, preserved at Marks Hall. Still the poor old lady took no "comfort thereat," and continued in a very deplorable condition of mind, "till at last, God suddenly shot comfort like lightning into her soul, which once entered, ever remained therein, so that she led the remainder of her life in spiritual gladness."

Fuller, in his "Worthies of Kent," tells this story, and says that he had it from Dr. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham.

The old lady once went to see Mr. Bradford burnt, in Smithfield, and, "resolving to see the end of his sufferings," her shoes were torn off by the pressure of the crowd, and she had to go barefoot from Smithfield to St. Martins-le-Grand. No wonder, if

fond of such sights as this, that she became slightly cracked and crazed.

From Philip Honywood, born in 1760, descended the late owners of Kirby Hall, now represented by Mrs. Honywood, of Marks Hall.

The Manor of Grove House was held, prior to 1559, by Sir John Rainesforth, of Lord Darcy of St. Osyth, as of his Manor of Kirby, by fealty and yearly rent of 28s.; his heirs were Christopher Edmonds, John Goodwin, and Anne, wife of Henry Josselin. Mereland belonged to the Shaw family. John Shaw, of Colchester, whose mother was a Lufkin, of Ardleigh, had a son and heir, who was M.P. for Colchester in 1659, and was Recorder of the town; he was Knighted in 1664, made Serjeant-at-law in 1683, and died in 1690. He had four sons—John, Samuel, Thomas, and Jeremy —and six daughters. John had three wives, but died without surviving issue. Thomas, the third son, was Rector of Greenstead and of Great Holland, and died 3rd May, 1692. Jeremy, the fourth son, was a Justice of the Peace for the county, and his son Gabriel was also Justice of the Peace, and left an only daughter, who married John King, and had a son, Shaw King, who succeeded to the estates, and resided at Comarques, Thorpe, but was buried at Kirby in 1797.

Sneddan, or the Manor of Sneating, was an endowment of one of the Prebends of St. Paul, having the 14th stall on the right side of the Choir, and was rated at one hundred shillings. Many years ago it was purchased by Dr. Foaker, and descended to Mr. F. Foaker, who for some years resided at Thorpe Hall, and was a much respected Magistrate of the county. It now belongs to Mr. John Salmon, of the Salmons of Beaumont and Oakley before referred to.

The Manor of Birichou, or Birch Hall with Horsey, is thus described in Domesday Book :—"Birichou is held of the Earl by Robert: it was held by Ingelric of St. Paul, London, for i. Manor and for iii. hides. Then vi. bordars, now viii. Then ii. serfs, now i. Then in the demesne ii. teams, now none.

Then among the homagers i. team, now ii. Wood for x. swine. Pasture for c. sheep. Then ii. horses, now none. Then viii. beasts, now none. Then xiii. sheep, now none. Then vi. swine, now none. It was then worth lx. shillings, now iv. pounds and vii. shillings."

At the time of the Norman Survey, the "Earl" here referred to was Eustace, Earl of Bologne; his tenant was one "Robert;" and this was the one Manor of the Soken taken from St. Paul's, and given to that Norman noble. Some time before 1437 the Manor was added to the possessions of St. Osyth Priory, and at the time of the suppression of Abbeys was valued at £25 8s. per annum.

In 1539 Henry VIII. granted it to Thomas Lord Cromwell, and upon his attainder it reverted to the Crown, and remained there till Queen Elizabeth gave it to Henry Fanshawe and Dorothy, his wife, by the 40th part of a Knight's fee. This Fanshawe was descended from the Fanshawes of Derbyshire and Ware Park, Herts, who were Remembrancers of the Exchequer. Thomas, at the Coronation of Charles I., was made Baron Fanshawe and Viscount Dromore.

Mary, a daughter of Thomas, Viscount Fanshawe, married Sir Thomas Campbell (his first wife was a daughter of Nicholas Corsellis), who was made a Baronet in 1633, and in this way Birch Hall got into the Campbell family, Lady Campbell owning it one hundred years ago. This Thomas Campbell was descended from Robert Campbell, of Foulsham, in Norfolk, whose son, a merchant in London, was Sheriff in 1600 and Lord Mayor in 1609. His son James was also Sheriff in 1619 and Lord Mayor in 1629.

After Lady Campbell's time, Birch Hall belonged to John Blatch, of Colchester, and Dr. Edwards, who married his daughter Sarah. Dr. Edwards died in 1757. After this it was purchased by Mr. Leonard Foaker, and it descended to his daughter, the wife of Colonel Williams, R.A., C.B., who now owns it, and it is occupied by Mr. L. Wrinch.

Horsey Island formerly belonged to this Manor, and is now

the property of Mr. R. Blanshard, a county Magistrate, whose father, a wealthy London merchant, purchased it about 50 years ago. Mr. Blanshard also owns several other farms in Kirby.

The Church, dedicated to St. Michael, has lately been handsomely restored at this gentleman's expense. The Lord of the Manorial rights of the Soken is Mr. Chapman, of Harwich; the present Vicar, the Rev. S. W. Stagg.

When we were endeavouring to find the marriage of Kate Canham in the parish register of Thorpe, we remarked that, "After the date of 6th February, 1732, there was this notice—'For several years consult Mr. Gibson's register of Kirby;'" and the next entry was in 1738, shewing a void of six years. Then the entries continued from 1738 till 1746, and ceased again till 1749.

Mr. Stagg now informs us that at Kirby the register appears to have been destroyed between these very years, 1732 and 1738, so far as relates to burials and marriages. The list of baptisms is preserved, and in 1737 there are two entries of a family named Bird, of Thorpe—*Quakers*. This register, it is said, "was kept by John Gibson, Vicar."

Now, what mystery or history is connected with the destruction of the registers both of Thorpe and Kirby from 1732 to 1738?

FRINTON.

FRINTON is a small parish, and has the remains of the smallest Church in the Tendring Hundred, but it also has a longish history. In the time of Edward the Confessor it was called Frientuna, or Frietuna—and belonged to Levesin and Harold. At the time of the Norman Survey it belonged jointly to Geoffrey de Mandeville and Eustace, Earl of Bologne; and is thus described in Domesday Book: "Frietuna" (probably from Frie, a Saxon goddess; and tun, a town) "is held of the Earl by Ralph de Marci: it was held by Harold for i. Manor and for iii. hides in the time of King Edward: it was afterwards held by Ingelric. Then vi. villeins, now iv. Then iii. bordars, now none. Then ii. serfs, now i. Always i. team in the demesne. Then ii. teams of the homagers, now i. half. Pasture for lx. sheep, ii. beasts, vii. swine, xx. sheep. It was then worth lx. shillings, now iv. pounds and x. shillings." In the reign of Henry II. the Manor belonged to the Tregoz family, of Tolleshunt Tregoz, or Darcy, and it continued in the family until 1321. In 1392 John Rokele held the Manor of Thomas Woodstock, Duke of Worcester, by the service of the fourth part of a Knight's fee. Through the Rokeles it descended to John Godmaston, of Little Bromley.*

* See Bromley.

Wm. Godmaston was killed at the Battle of Barnet, fighting for Henry VI., and his widow held Frinton till 1498, after which it went to Phillippa, his daughter, who married Henry Warner. Sir Ralph Chamberlain next owned it, and his granddaughter, Mary Gray, married a Cockain, who presented to the living in 1576. Their daughter married Wm. Pyrton, of Little Bentley, who presented in 1585, and sold the Manor and estate to Edward Grimston, of Bradfield, who held his Court here on the 11th of August, 1603, and at his death, in 1610, held the Manor of Skirmans,—fee, *alias* Frinton Hall and Kirby. This Edward Grimston, of Bradfield, who became M.P. for Eye in the reign of Elizabeth, married a daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Risby, of Lavenham, Suffolk, and granddaughter of John Harbottle, of Crosfield. Their eldest son, Harbottle Grimston, of Bradfield, was created a Baronet in 1612, and was Sheriff of Essex in 1614. He also represented the county in three Parliaments during the reign of Charles I. His son, Sir Harbottle, an eminent lawyer, was M.P. for Colchester, and Speaker for the House of Commons in 1660, and lived to the good old age of 82. He died in 1683, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, Sir Samuel, M.P. for St. Alban's, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Heneage, Earl of Nottingham, by whom he had an only daughter, married to William, second Marquis of Halifax. Sir Samuel, for his second wife, married the youngest daughter of the second Earl of Thanet, but died in 1700 without male issue, when the name and baronetcy became extinct, and the large estates of the family passed to Wm. Luckyn,* M.P. for St. Alban's, his grand-nephew, who assumed the name of Grimston, and was made Baron Dunboyne and Viscount Grimston in 1719. His descendant was made Earl of Verulam in 1815.

The heirs of Sir Harbottle Grimston sold Frinton to a Wapping mariner, named Warren, in 1691, one of whose daughters

---

* We shall have more to say of this gentleman's family, as well as that of Grimston, when we arrive at Bradfield.

married James Bushell, of Little Holland, a mariner, famous for "fishing for wrecks." The eldest son of this Warren seems to have sold the estate to Sir Richard Hopkins, Knight, and from him it descended to his son-in-law, Sir Ed. Bellamy, in 1746, one of whose daughters brought it to George Lynne, of Southwick.

"Not far from the Church," Morant says, "there is a pretty little house and gardens, belonging once to the famous Cornelius, of Tilbury, who in King William's reign eat a great quantity of poison, and yet survived it." Mr. R. Stone, whose family have resided at Frinton Hall since 1776, and to whom we have been indebted for several memoranda, has been Churchwarden for 42 years, and has favoured us with the names of the Rectors for the last 550 years, commencing with Thomas Godmead in 1321. He also tells us that Thomas Warren, the "Wapping Mariner," presented in 1691; and that on the 26th November, 1703, the chancel of the Church was blown down, and never rebuilt to this day. The late Rector, Francis Vyvyan Luke, was presented in 1818 by Wm. Lushington, and held the living 58 years. The present Rector is the Rev. F. Beadel.

GREAT HOLLAND.

AMONG the stern old Barons who put the curb on King John and wrung from that unruly Monarch the great charter of English liberty, was one Robert, Lord of Montfichet (De Monte Fixo), the owner of Stanstead and of the Manor of Great Holland.

King John did not by any means come up to the standard of royal excellence, as laid down by Camden in describing the state and degree of Kings in general, where he says—a King's "Watchful care defendeth the state of all; his painful labour maintaineth the rest of all; his studious industry upholdeth the delight of all; and his busie employment affordeth ease to all." According to Hume, who pitches into him without mercy, King John was "Equally odious and contemptible both in public and private life; he affronted the Barons by his insolence, dishonoured their families by his gallantries, enraged them by his tyranny, and gave discontent to all men by his endless exactions and impositions." So the Barons took him in hand, and led him an uncomfortable sort of life, till 1215 a grand Conference was held at Runimede, between Staines and Windsor, and after nine days' parleying they wrung from him *Magna Charta*, which was signed on the 15th June, and was the foundation of our English Constitution. And to see this properly carried out, twenty-five Barons—among them Lord Montfichet—were chosen to govern the Realm.

About the year 1258, Richard, the fifth and last Lord Montfichet, died, leaving three daughters, heiresses of his large estates at Stansted, Great Holland, and elsewhere. Margery, the eldest daughter, had Stansted Montfichet and part of Holland, and married Hugh de Boleber, of Northumberland. Philippa married Sir John Playz, whose last descendant married the father of Sir John Howard, of Wyvenhoe. Their daughter married a De Vere, Earl of Oxford, and were ancestors of Lords Latimer and Wingfields. Walter, a grandson of this Hugh de Boleber, had four daughters, co-heiresses—Philippa, Margery, Alice, and Maud.

Alice and Maud seem to have parted with their estates at Montfichet, as well as their portion of Great Holland, to Robert Burnel, Bishop of Bath and Wells and Lord Chancellor, who died in 1292.

In ancient documents Holland is called both Holland and Hoyland, from the Saxon words hoy, hay, and land. In the reign of Edward the Confessor Great Holland belonged to a Saxon called Lestan, and at the Norman Survey Walter de Doai, or the Deacon, had it; then it came to the Montfichets as above. It is thus described in Domesday Book: "Holanda is held by Lestanus for vi. and a half hides. Always xvi. villeins. Then and afterwards x. bordars, now xi."

Philip Burnel, who succeeded the Lord Bishop above named, died "immensely rich" in 1294, and he held in Great Holland, *in capite* of the King by the third part of a Knight's fee, "one messuage, 380 acres of arable, 19 of meadow, 45 of wood, one marsh, with rent of customary tenants, perquisites of Court, and a windmill."

At the same time Philippa, the elder daughter of Walter Boleber—who married Roger de Lancaster, Baron of Kendall, and died in 1293—held also, in Great Hoyland, of the King *in capite*, by the service of a fourth part of a Knight's fee, 120 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, and 16s. rent of assize. John de Lancaster, their son and heir, and his wife Annora joined in selling the reversion of their estates at Montfichet to Robert de

Vere, son of the third Earl of Oxford. They also sold the reversion of their part of Holland, which we next find in possession of Maud, sister and heiress of Edward Lord Burnel, who died in 1316. This Maud married John de Handlo, and they held Great Holland of the King *in capite*, as parcel of the Barony of Montfichet, by service of half a Knight's fee and yearly payment of 3s. to the Ward of Colchester Castle. John was succeeded by his grandson Edmund, who died in 1355, a minor, and his great inheritance went to his uncle, Sir Nicholas de Handlo, who took his mother's name of Burnel. He held the Manor of Great Holland, with the advowson of the Church, and died in 1382, leaving Hugh Burnel, his son and heir, who held the Manor of the King *in capite*, by service of the third part of a Knight's fee. He died in 1420, leaving three daughters, co-heirs. In 1439 Elizabeth—wife, first to Sir Thomas Crichton, and secondly, of Sir Edward Burnel—held for her life the Manor of Holland of the King *in capite* by Knight's service.

In 1461 the Earl of Wiltshire (John Boteler), who was attainted for his adherence to the House of Lancaster, held the Manor, with the advowson of the Church.

In 1471 Edward IV. gave them to Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, and Isabella, his wife, sister of Richard Plantaganet, Duke of York, the King's aunt. He died 4th April, 1483, and his grandson, Henry Bourchier, also Earl of Essex, succeeded, and was killed by a fall from his horse in 1540, leaving an only daughter and heir, Anne, who married the Marquis of Northampton.

In the year 1542 a license was obtained by Wm. Stafford, of the Bourchier family, and others to alienate the Manor of Holland, with appurtenances, and 20 messuages, 10 tofts, 1,000 acres of arable, 400 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 100 of wood, 300 of furze and heath, 40 of marsh, and £20 rent in Great Holland, Walton, Great and Little Clacton, Kirby, Thorpe, Mose, and Beaumont, and the advowson of Holland, to Sir Thomas Pope and Nicholas Bacon, in trust, as it would appear, for the King. In 1551 Edward VI. granted Holland and the advowson of the Church to

Sir Thomas Darcy (afterwards Lord Darcy), of Chich St. Osyth, who died possessed of them on the 28th June, 1558. His son, who next held them, died 3rd March, 1583. They afterwards descended to Elizabeth, Countess of Rivers, and were sold with her other estates, as described under the head of St. Osyth Priory.

They appear then to have gone into possession of Joseph Thurston, Recorder of Colchester, who married a daughter of Sir Isaac Rebow, and whose trustees sold them to Daniel Bayley, of Colchester. Sir Richard Hopkins, of London, then bought them, and at his death they went to his sister, Mrs. Barron, whose heirs sold them in 1748 to Robert Martin, of Rowhedge, particulars of whose family we shall give when we arrive at Alresford; for the Martin family owned both Alresford Hall and Wyvenhoe Park. This Robert Martin died in 1763, and the Manor passed to John Kirby, who had married his only daughter. The demesnes were now separated from the Manor, and were purchased by Samuel Travers, M.P. for Windsor, and secretary to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George II. Mr. Travers left this estate, as well as Alton Park, Great Clacton, and Bovills Hall, Little Clacton, to the Naval Knights of Windsor, who still hold it; and the Hicks family have been occupiers of the Hall since 1800.

The Manor afterwards belonged to the late Mr. Dennis, of Beaumont Oak, the owner of several estates in the district, but was again sold a few years ago. Beaumont Oak is now occupied by his grandson, Mr. S. J. Dennis.

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, has been handsomely restored. The present Rector is the Rev. Richard Joynes, Canon of St. Alban's, to whom we are indebted for a sight of the old Register of the parish. The oldest date is that of 26th Oct., 1539, when "John, sonne of John Toppes," was buried. In 1542, 8th April, was baptised "Alice Banning, the daughter of Thomas and Ioane, his wife." The first entry of a marriage is in 1547, and relates also to a "Thomas Banning," who "*duxit uxorem nomine*"—the rest we cannot decipher.

Among curious entries is the following:—

The old terrier taken by ye Rev. Joshua Nunn, Curate of Great Holland, the 10th Oct., 1681—of the "Furder Glebe on ye Green" of 50 acres, and "Hoame Glebe" of 19 acres.

Item, there are no estates title (tythe) free; mortuaries they pay none; offerings they pay aftermoath; agistments, herbage, milk calves, lambs, &c., they pay to Mr. Thomas Shaw, the present Rector, either in kind or by composition of some 2s. and some more in ye pound.

LITTLE HOLLAND.

LITTLE HOLLAND also belonged to Lestanus before the Conquest, and afterwards to Eustace, Earl of Bologne, under whom Adelolf (de Merc) held it, and is thus described in Domesday—"Hoilanda is held by Adelolf (de Merc) of the Earl: it was held by Lestanus for i. manor and for iv. hides in the time of King Edward, afterwards it was held by Ingelric. Then xi. villeins, now viii. Always v. bordars. Then ii. serfs, now i. Then ii. teams in the demesne, now i. Then among the homagers were vi. teams, uow ii. Wood for l. swine. Pasture for c. sheep, xiii. swine, xiv. sheep. It was then worth vi. pounds, now iv." In 1210 the Earl of Guisnes held one fee and a half in Little Holland of the Earl of Bologne, of whom, in 1251, Faulk Bassett, Bishop of London, held it. It then passed to the family of Betaile, and descended, through the two daughters of Sir Richard Betaile—one of whom married Sir William de Sutton, and the other Peter de Taleworth—till we next find it in possession of Sir Hugh Stafford, Lord Bourchier, who held it in right of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew, Lord Bourchier. Sir Hugh died in 1421.

The Manor next belonged to St. Osyth Priory, but "their lands here, being rendered unprofitable by the frequent inundations of the sea," was one of the reasons given for appropriating the Church of Elmstead to that Monastery.

Upon the dissolution of the Priory, Little Holland fell to the Crown till it was granted to Edmund Arblaster, who held the Manor, with the appurtenances of the Queen as of the Manor of Parke Hall, part of the Duchy of Lancaster, by fealty and yearly rent of one penny, or a pair of hare-skin gloves if demanded—which were easy to obtain on the marshes, if hares were as plentiful as they are now—in lieu of all services, then worth £20 a-year. This gentleman died in 1560, and his son Edmund held it till he died in 1565, when it went to his sisters and co-heirs—Jane Wentworth (wife of Henry Wentworth, gentleman) and Prudence (wife of William Mallowes, gentleman). From these ladies it passed to William Drury, of Tendring, who also held it of the Queen for a pair of hare-skin gloves, "doubled or lined," and 2d. a-year if demanded. He died in 1589, and Sir John Drury succeeded.

These Drurys, of whom we shall have more to say when we come to Tendring, were originally of Ringham, in Suffolk, and descended from Sir Roger Drury. William Drury, who purchased estates in Tendring, was Judge of the Prorogative Court and Master in Chancery. He resided at Bretts Hall, which he held of the Manor of Little Bentley "for one pound of cumin seed," and was succeeded by his son who was Knighted, and was the Sir John above referred to.

The next owner was Brian Darcy, of St. Clair's Hall, St. Osyth, and his great grandson, Sir Thomas Darcy, kept his court here in 1691. His grandson, Sir George, died a minor; and of his sisters, Frances married Sir Wm. Dawes, Bart., Archbishop of York; Mary, Richard Boteler; and Elizabeth, Wm. Pierpoint. Sir Wm. Dawes sold the Manor to Nicolas Corsellis, of Wyvenhoe, who held his court here in October, 1711. He gave it to his daughter Elizabeth, who married Capt. James Kettle, and leaving no issue it came to Capt. Kettle's nephew, Patrick Coppinger, who sold it to Michael Hills, of Colne Park. This gentleman left his estates to Philip Astle, son of Thos. Astle, Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, who had married the only daughter and

heir of the Rev. Philip Morant, the historian of Colchester. Camden in his time acknowledged the deep obligations he was under to a Keeper of Records in the Tower,* and no doubt Morant's son-in-law was of great service to that gentleman in compiling his elaborate history of Colchester and Essex.

This Philip Astle assumed the name of Hills by royal license in 1790, and married a daughter of the Rev. Thomas Bankes, of Wimbledon; and their eldest son, Robert Hills, was the late proprietor of the estates of Colne Park, as well as of Holland. The Church—which, according to Morant, was so much exposed to the blasts from the sea, that it was demolished—"belonged to the neighbouring Monastery of St. Osyth, to which the tythes were appropriated, they serving the cure by one of their own Monks;" and it is now annexed to Little Clacton.

After the suppression of St. Osyth's Abbey, the Rectory and tythes were granted, in 1539, to Thomas, Lord Cromwell, whose fate we have already described; then reverting to the Crown, Edward VI., in 1553, granted them to Thomas, Lord Darcy, and his heirs. From the Darcy family they descended to that of Savage, and to the Countess Elizabeth of Rivers, so often referred to, and which unfortunate lady, as we have also before described, had to sell her estates.

The Hall and principal estates still belong to the Hills family, but a few years ago the Manorial Rights were sold to Mr. J. S. Barnes, Clerk of the Peace, Colchester, who has also property in other parts of the Tendring Hundred.

In Morant's time this parish was rated to the Land-tax at £93 2s. The "water" rate is now considerably more than five times this amount for land on the level; for, like the unfortunate Britons in olden times, the land waters are driven to the sea at this point, and the sea waters drive them back to the land, so

---

* "I doe willingly and justly acknowledge that Thomas Talbot, a most diligent Clerk of the Records of the Tower, a man of singular skill in our antiquities, hath given me much light."—*Camden.*

that the landowners stand between two floods, and suffer from both. When the sea-wall was first made here, we have no means of ascertaining. Sir William Dugdale, in his history of "Imbanking and draining," published in 1772, refers to the many Commissions in reference to sea-walls and banks in Essex, and refers to one—"30 Henry VI. (about 1450). To the Abbott of St. Osythes, John Godmanston, Esq., John Green, Robt. Tanfield, and others, for those in the Hundred of Tenderying."

Mr. James Inglis, of Colchester, who has been Clerk to the present Commissioners of the Tendring Hundred Level for 35 years, has obligingly informed us that the first Commission (under Act of Parliament) of which there is any record in his possession is dated 26th Nov., 1726 (13th George I.). Among the Commissioners, the Honble. Henry Nassau appears to have been Chairman; Thomas Phythian, of Great Clacton, Collector and Expenditor; and Charles Gray, gentleman, of Colchester, Clerk.

Many thousands of acres of land in the Tendring Hundred are drained into a brook which passes through Tendring, Weeley, Thorpe, and Clacton, and has its only outlet to the sea at Little Holland; but owing to the great accumulation of sand on the beach, which interferes with the escape of the land waters, and the expense of keeping up the wall to prevent the sea from breaking over and flooding the country, the laud on the level, about 700 acres, is rated at £1, and sometimes more, per acre per annum. The Commissioners, who are appointed under Her Majesty's "Sign Manual," meet once a-year to examine the works and make rates; but three of them—Mr. Cardinall, Mr. Yelloly Watson, and Mr. W. Laws—have for several years past acted as a Committee of Superintendence; Mr. C. T. Hicks, of Great Holland Hall, being Treasurer.

MANNINGTREE AND MISTLEY.

THE River Stour, which forms the Northern boundary of the Tendring Hundred, takes its rise near Newmarket, in Cambridgeshire, and close to the borders of Suffolk. Camden wrote of it—"Wee saw the River Stoure, which immediately from the very spring head spreadeth a great Mere called Stour-Meer, but soon after, drawing itself within the banks, runneth first by Clare, a noble village which had a Castle (now decayed)," &c., &c. From Clare the "Stour passeth and cometh unto South-Burgh or Sudbury." After this it joins with a small brook "Breten," at which place is "Bretenham," "a very slendre little town;" then another brook "joineth therewith, and upon it stands Lancham, a pretty Mercut, and near it the Manor of Burnt Ellein, whereunto King Henry granted a Mercute at the request of Sir Henry Shelton, Lord thereof." "Hadley, in the Saxon language Headleye, is watered by the same brook." Through Higham, Bentleye of the "Talmachs," and "Arwarten of the Bacons," "the Stour falleth into the Ocean at the very mouth thereof, where the Orwell or Gipping dischargeth itself together with it."*

* Near the rise of these rivers, Camden says, is "Wulpit, a mercut town," from "Wolves Pit," so called from the following story as told by *Nubrigiensis*:—"The whole story," he adds, "will make you laugh your fill if you have a laughing spleen;" but we have not space for the whole story, and only remark

The River Stour was made navigable to Sudbury in the reign of Queen Anne, and from that time Manningtree—then, as now, a hamlet of Mistley—rose into importance, and became famous for its trade, and its "whitings and other fish."

In Domesday Book it is called "Sciddinchov,"* and, like Mistley, belonged to the Countess of Albemarle—half sister of William the Conqueror, and wife of Eudo, Earl of Champagne—to whom Odo, Bishop of Bayeaux, gave Albemarle, or Aumarle, in Normandy.

In 1279 the Manor of Manningtree consisted of "1 messuage, 1 garden, and curtilage, worth 10s. a-year; in arable ground, eight score acres and ten, worth 3d. an acre; 7½ acres of meadow, worth 2s. an acre; 28 acres of pasture, worth 6d. an acre; in the herbage of a wood felled of 27 acres, 10s. a-year; item, a water-mill, worth a mark yearly; a dove house, worth 4s.; five acres of marsh, worth 12d. yearly; rents of assize, £6 19s. 8d.; in work of customary tenants, 7s.; in tolls, 40s.". Isabel de Ruly, widow

---

that "two little boyes—one of a green colour, and of 'Satyrs kinde,'—after they had made a long journey by passages underground, from out of another world, the Antipodes, came up here, at 'Wolves Pit,' in 'Wulpit.'" "Not far from the banke of the Gipping," he adds, "is Hemingston, in which Baldwin le Pettour held certain lands by Serjeanty, for which on Christmasse Day, every year before our Lord the King, he should performe *one Saltus, one suffletus,* and *one Bumbulus;* or, as wee read elsewhere, his tenure was *per saltum, sufflum, et pettum*—that is, if I understand these tearmes aright, that hee should daunce, puffe up his cheekes, making therewith a sound, and then a crack downwards." "Such," adds the grave and veteran historian, 'was the plain and jolly mirth of those times."

* Sciddinchov is held in demesne by the Countess: it was held by Aluric for a Manor and for ii. hides. Always xv. bordars. Then iv. serfs, afterwards and now i. Then ii. teams in the demesne, afterwards and now i. Then iv. teams of the homagers, afterwards and now ii. Wood for xl. swine: vi. acres of meadow. Then i. mill, and i. fishery; now none. Pasture for xl. sheep. Then iii. cows, iii. calves, xl. sheep, ii. horses, xxx. swine: now i. horse, iii. beasts, xlviii. sheep. It has always been worth lx. shillings. An old writer on this subject says—"The Saxon or Danish name of Sciddinchou (the Cairn of Scidding) has given way to the older British name Manni-tre, the town of the Manni, or Cenimagni—a tribe which sent an Embassy to Cæsar, while encamped at Billericay."

of Hubert, held a third part of it in dower; and in 1311 Geoffry de Ruly, of Ramsey, made over all his rights in it to the Abbey of Legh, in Devonshire; and it remained the property of the Nunnery till the 19th February, 1538, when it was surrendered to the Crown.

In 1540 Henry VIII. granted "Manytree," and all the lands, tenements in this parish, Samford, Little Bromley, Ardleigh, and Bradfield, to Sir John Rainsforth and his heirs, to hold *in capite*, by the 10th part of a Knight's fee. He died in 1559, holding the Manor, "with appurtenances, and the crane, the *key*, and the *key* house" of the Queen, *in capite*. He had two wives, but no children. His mother was Anne, the youngest daughter of Sir Humfrey Starkey, Serjeant-at-Law in 1478, and Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1486. Another daughter of Sir Humfrey married Thomas Blodlowe, Sheriff of London in 1472, and had a daughter married to one Mr. Edmonds, whose heirs succeeded to the Manor; and in 1561 Christopher Edmonds and his wife had licenses to alienate the fourth part of the Manors of Manytree, Shedingho, Old Hall, New Hall, Abbotts, alias Edlings, in Mistley, with appurtenances, to John Goodwin, who, with his wife, alienated a moiety to John Barker, who also bought the other moiety of Henry Josselyn, also descended from Sir Humfrey Starkey, in 1577. John Barker died in 1519, and his son Robert sold the Manor and estate to Paul, Viscount Bayning. In the history we have already given of this family, we stated that Anne, the eldest daughter of the late Viscount Paul, married the 20th and last Earl of Oxford, who squandered her estates, and he sold the reversion of this in 1680 to Edward Rigby and others; but before entering into this gentleman's history, we had better bring Mistley up to this point.

Mistley is derived from the Saxon Mircel—the herb basil, and ley a pasture; there is another Saxon word, Mirc or Mist, of which Morant says, "How it could be applicable particularly to this place I do not understand;" but Essex, nevertheless, is not, and was not, altogether free from "Mists," particularly near the

water. In Saxon times Mistley belonged to Aluric or Alestan, and at the time of the Survey* was divided into three Manors, including Manningtree and Dikeley; and the Countess of Albemarle, before referred to, held Manningtree; Henry de Ramis, Mistley; and Robert Gernon, Dikeley—his under tenant being one Nigel.

In 1387 Thomas Hardyng had, in Mistley, "one messuage, 50 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 3 of underwood, called Le New Hall; and in the Hamlet of Manytree, one messuage and one cottage; and in Lalleford, a water mill and 2 crofts of land, which he re-leased to Richard Wythermershe and to Thomas Sourkin, Parson of Little Bentele." In 1414 "William, son of Thomas Hardyng, re-leased to Johanna de Bohun, Countess of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, being in possession, all his right in those lands in Misteleygh, Little Bromley, Little Bentley, and Wrabnesse, called Newhalle, with the advowson of Misteleygh Church."

In 1543 they became vested in Henry VIII.; and Edward VI. in 1552 granted to Sir John Rainsford the Manor of Old Hall and New Hall, with appurtenances, and a capital messuage called Old and New Hall, in Misteleygh; lands called Le Thorne, and the advowson of the Church, to hold of the King *in capite*, by the 40th part of a Knight's fee; also the Manor of Abbotts or Edlins, to hold in socage.

The Manor of Abbots was so called, Morant says, because it belonged to the Abbey of St. Osyth; and under the name of Estlinis, or Edlins, was let at the time of the suppression of the Monastery to Thomas King for £3 6s. 8d. rent.

Dikeley, or Ditchley, or as it is called in Domesday Book "Dicheleia,"† was held by Robert Gernon at the Norman Survey.

---

* In Domesday Book—"Mitteslea is held of Roger by the wife of Henry: it was held by Alricus for a Manor and for i. hide. Always i. bordar. Then ii. teams, now none. Then it was worth xx. shillings, now ii. shillings."

† Dicheleia is held by Nigellus of Robert: it was held by Alestan for a Manor, and for i. hide and xxxvii. acres and a half. Always viii. bordars. Then i. serf, now none. Then in the demesne ii. teams, now i. and a half.

He was also Lord of Stansted Montfichet. He came to England with William the Conqueror, and was rewarded with 31 Lordships in Essex. A son of this Robert took the name of Montfichet (from the raised mount on which his castle of Stansted was built), and was the ancestor of the family referred to in a previous paper as one of the Barons in the time of King John.

One "Norman de Dikeleye" afterwards held it, and eventually, like Manningtree, it came to Lord Bayning. It now belongs to the Rev. C. F. Norman, of Mistley Place, one of the county Magistrates, and the owner of other estates in the Hundred and elsewhere.

In this place was formerly a guild, or fraternity, called "Trinity Guild," the yearly value of which amounted to £8 5s. 4d. "There was in it, one pair of organs, valued at 26s. 8d.; two hand-bells, 16s.; five bells, esteemed at 38 cwt., at 15s. per hundred; three chalices of silver, parcel gilt, weighing 29 ounces, at 4s. 6d. the ounce, and more; one pax of silver, parcel gilt, 6 ounces, at 4s. 8d. per ounce, in ready money of the Trinity guild £4." In the certificate of Chantry lands, the account of the place is—"The said town ys a great towne, and also a haven towne, having in yt to the number of 700 howseling people, the said Chapple ys distant from any Parish Church one mile-and-a-quarter."

We now come to the time when, through the sale of the reversion to the property of the Earl of Oxford, the estates passed to Edward Rigby, whose son and heir, Richard, married Mrs. Anne Perry, and had by her a son and two daughters—Richard, Anne, and Martha, the wife of Colonel John Hale. Richard died in 1730, and his son, the Right Hon. Richard Rigby, Paymaster-General, succeeded. Then Colonel Francis Hale Rigby, who married a daughter of Sir Thomas Rumbold,

---

Always ii. teams of the homagers. Wood for x. swine: ii. acres of meadow. Then vii. beasts, now viii. Then i. horse, now iv. Then xxxvii. sheep, now li. Then vii. swine, now xv. Always xx. goats. It is worth xx. shillings.

Bart., Governor of Madras, left an only daughter, Frances, who married Horace William Beckford in 1808, and through this marriage Mistley Hall and estates came to the family of Lord Rivers. This family, however, must not be confounded with the Earls Rivers we have frequently had to allude to in reference to St. Osyth and other Manors in the Tendring Hundred.* The Pitts, Lords Rivers of Dorset and Gloucestershire, descend from the eldest son of John Pitt, Clerk of the Exchequer in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; his youngest son, Thomas, of Blandford, being the ancestor of the Earls of Chatham and the famous William Pitt.

The eldest son referred to, William, was a principal Officer in Exchequer of James I., and was knighted; and his grandson, George Pitt, an officer during the Civil Wars, married, in 1657, Jane, daughter of John Savage, second Earl Rivers (this title became extinct on the death of the fifth Earl in 1728). The great grandson of this George Pitt and Anne Savage was George, M.P. for Dorset, and in 1776 he was created Baron Rivers of Strathfieldsaye. In 1802 he obtained a second patent of nobility, as Baron Rivers of Sudeley Castle, Gloucester, and this was to descend, in default of male issue, to his brother, Sir William Augustus Pitt, K.B., and after him to the male issue of his daughter Louisa, who had married Peter Beckford, of Stapleton, Dorset.

George Pitt, the first Lord, died in 1803, and was succeeded by his son George, second Lord, who died unmarried in 1828, when the Barony of Strathfieldsaye became extinct, and that of

---

* There was also another family, Widdevill de Rivers, whose daughter Elizabeth was married to Edward IV.—the first of our Kings since the Conquest who married a subject—whereupon "hee drewe upon himselfe and his wives kinsfolk a world of troubles." Widdevill, however, was made Lord of Rivers, Grafton, and de la Mote by his father-in-law, and to be "Earle Rivers, by cincture of the sword, to have unto him and his heires, with the fee of 20 pounds by the hands of the Sheriff of Northampton." He was afterwards High Constable of England and Lord Treasurer, but was shortly after taken in battle at "Edgecoll and beheaded." His son Anthony was also "made shorter by a head" by Richard III.; and the male issue died out.—*Camden.*

Rivers of Sudeley Castle, Gloucester, descended to his nephew, Horace William Beckford, son of the above-named Louisa, and he it was who in 1808 had married Miss Rigby, and in 1828 succeeded as third Lord Rivers, and took the name of "Pitt-Rivers." Three years afterwards, in 1831, this unfortunate nobleman was found drowned in the Serpentine. Those were the days when "Crockfords" was in full swing, and when it was irreverently said of the master of that great feasting and gambling house, "he filled the hungry (and thirsty) with good things, and the rich he sent empty away."

The eldest son of the third Lord by Miss Rigby was George, who succeeded as fourth Baron, and married the eldest daughter of the first Earl of Granville, and had four sons and eight daughters, but the sons all died young; and the present Lord Rivers is the brother of the fourth Lord, who resided at Mistley, and was formerly known as Captain Horace Pitt.

The fourth Lord succeeded to Mistley Hall when it was very much involved in debt and it was found necessary to sell the estate; and it was sold piecemeal, and the fine old mansion pulled down. Mr. Kensit, of Skinners Hall, London, purchased a large part of the estate, and is now Lord of the Manor. The late Mr. Norman also purchased largely, and his nephew, the Rev. C. F. Norman, of Mistley Place, has since purchased Dikeley Hall. The Page family also purchased portions of the park and property, and Mr. Page has a handsome residence in the upper part of the park.

In 1719 the Rev. David Mustard, M.A., who was, we believe, related to the Hales, and ancestor of Mr. D. Mustard, Clerk to the Tendring Hundred Bench, &c., &c., was presented to the living by Edward Rigby.

Many are the stories extant of the "high jinks" carried on at Mistley Hall during the time of Richard Rigby, where Garrick and other actors, as well as actresses, were constant visitors; and there were two sets of servants kept—one for the night and the other for the day. For one actress—Miss Reay—who would

appear to have liked the sea, he built a "tea room" in the Tower at Walton-on-the-Naze. Here the Rev. Mr. Hackman seems to have become infatuated with her, and made her an offer of marriage; but she wouldn't have the Parson; and so, on the 9th of April, 1779, he went to Covent Garden Theatre to see her perform, and while she was on the stage he shot her dead. For this the reverend gentleman was hanged. Rigby died in 1784.

LAWFORD.

HAROLD, the last of the Saxon Kings, owned the greater part of the parish of Lawford.* Another part, in Edward the Confessor's reign, belonged to a freeman called Aluric. After the Conquest, William the Norman gave the seigniory of this portion to Eustace, Earl of Bologne.

There were then two Manors—now called Lawford Hall and Dale Hall. Lawford Hall belonged to Harold and William the Conqueror, and for some time continued part of the domains of the Crown. It belonged in the 12th century to the family of le Breton, and passed in the end of the 13th to Sir Benet Cockfield, in whose heirs it remained until sold in 1424 to

* In Domesday Book, Lawford is called "Laleforda," and was "held by Harold for i. Manor and for x. hides" (taking a hide of land as 120 acres); now by King William for the same quantity. Always xv. villeins and xxiv. bordars. Then vii. serfs, now vi. Always iv. teams in the demesne. Then among the homagers were xx. teams, and when Baynard held it xvi. teams; but when Peter (the Sheriff) took possession, ix., and now the same number. Wood for xv. swine, xii. acres of meadow. Then i. mill, now ii. Pasture for ccc. sheep, now i. salt-work. It then yielded maintenance for ii. nights, and when Baynard took it there were xiv. free men, now xi. To this Manor belonged xvii. socmen of i. hide in the time of King Edward, rendering all customary dues; and after the King came to this country and Baynard was Sheriff, Tedric Pointel took possession of this property, and when he took possession, there dwelt in it xvii. socmen having ix. teams."

the famous Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester. Upon his death it came to Henry VI. as his heir, and was granted by that King to Sir John Say, who was Speaker of the House of Commons in 1449. His granddaughter Elizabeth brought this estate to her husband, Sir Wm. Blount, Lord Mountjoy, the protector of Erasmus, "the noblest of the learned, and the most learned of the noble." Lord Mountjoy's daughter and heir, Gertrude, married Henry Courtenay, Earl of Devon and Marquis of Exeter; and upon the attainder of the Marquis and his wife, their property was forfeited to the Crown. This Manor was purchased from Queen Elizabeth by Edward Waldegrave, third son of George Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, Suffolk.

The Waldegraves derive their name from Walgrave, in Northamptonshire, and they flourished before the Conquest. John de Waldegrave, the Saxon, lost his lands in Northamptonshire at the invasion; but got them restored through the influence of a German namesake who came over with the Conqueror, and married the Saxon's daughter as his reward. A descendant of this family, through a long line of distinguished ancestors, was created Viscount Chewton and Earl of Waldegrave in 1729.* The family held large estates in Essex and Suffolk; but we are more particularly interested just now with the branch that settled at Lawford.

The family were settled in Suffolk from the time of Sir

* The ennobled branch of the family of Waldegrave, which is still flourishing in this county, is descended from Edward, third son of Sir Thomas Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, grandson of Sir Richard Waldegrave. Frances, Countess of Waldegrave, widow of the 7th Earl, married Lord Carlingford, the Lord-Lieutenant of Essex. Lord Carlingford is the younger brother of Lord Clermont, and descended from the Fortescues, one of the oldest families in England. Sir Richard le Forte came over with the Conqueror, and protected him with his shield at the battle of Hastings; hence *escue*, or shield, was added to the original name of "Forte." Sir Faithful Fortescue distinguished himself in the Civil Wars of Charles I., and after the Battle of Worcester retired to the Continent with Charles II. After the Restoration he was made General of the Privy Chamber. He married a daughter of Viscount Drogheda, settled in Ireland, and from him Lord Clermont and Lord Carlingford are descended.

Richard Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, M.P. for Suffolk (50 Edward III.) and Speaker of the House of Commons (5 Richard II.).

Edward Waldegrave, the purchaser of Lawford, rebuilt the Hall shortly before his death in 1584, and the present house remains substantially as he left it, though its exterior has been considerably altered. By his wife Joane, daughter of George Ackworth, of Luton, Bedfordshire, and granddaughter and heiress of William Wilberforce, of Eglestone, in the county of Durham, Edward Waldegrave had a son Edward, who was twice married—first to Elizabeth Averill, of Southminster; and secondly to Sarah, daughter of John Heigham, of Wykhambrook, Suffolk, and widow of Sir Richard Bingham. He held of the King *in capite* the Manor of Lawford Hall (with appurtenances and 229 acres of arable land, pasture, &c., with other lands), the Manor of Dale Hall, and the Rectory of Wix. Anne, his elder daughter, married Sir Drue Drury; and the younger, Jemima, Lord Crewe, of Stone, in Northamptonshire, to whom, as he had no son, the property passed. The latter had four sons and two daughters; one of the latter married the Earl of Sandwich, and the other Sir Henry Wright, of Dagenham. The eldest son, Lord Crewe, married—first, Mary, daughter of Sir George Townsend, of Rainham, and had a son, who died young, and two daughters; Ann, wife of Mr. Jolliff, of London, merchant; and Temperance, married first to Rowland, son and heir of Sir Rowland Alston, of Woodhall, Beds, and afterwards Sir John Wolstonholme, M.P. for Middlesex. By his second wife, Anne, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Airmine, Bart., Lord Crewe had also four daughters, but dying without male issue, was succeeded by his brother Nathaniel, Lord Crewe, Bishop of Oxford in 1671, and translated to Durham in 1674. He married, first, Penelope, daughter of Sir Philip Froude; and next, Penelope, daughter of Sir William Forster, of Northumberland; but had no issue, and he sold Lawford Hall to the Rev. Dr. Dent, Prebendary of Westminster, who died in January, 1721. This gentleman had two sons and five daughters. Charles Dent, his eldest son, died before him in 1718, leaving one daughter—Catherine, who married

Edward Green, of Staffordshire; and in this family the estate and manor remained till the death of the late Mrs. Green, when it was purchased by Mr. F. M. Nichols, the present owner and Lord of the Manor. Mr. Nichols is also Chairman of the Tendring Hundred Bench.

The gardens of Lawford Hall, which are situated on a slope commanding the valley of the Stour, are among the most beautiful in the county.

The Manor of Dale Hall was held by Aluric before the Conquest, and afterwards by Adelolf (de Merc) as a vassal of Eustace, Earl of Bologne. In the 13th century it belonged to the family of Leyham, from whom it descended to that of Dale, whose principal estates were in Rutland, Huntingdonshire, and Bedfordshire. Sibilla—wife of Sir Thomas Dale, who died in 1416—held it of the King *in capite* by the service of half a Knight's fee. Her grandson, Thomas de Dale, was her heir. Then John, who died in 1479, left it to his son, William, who died in 1536. He left three daughters, the second of whom, Joan, carried this property to her husband, William Wollascott, who conveyed it in the year 1544 to Henry VIII., in exchange for his Manor of Shalford, in Berkshire, in which county (at Woolhampton, near Newbury) the family of Wollascott continued to flourish till the last century, and is now represented by the Earl of Fingall, Baron Fingall, of Woolhampton Lodge.

The Manor of Dale Hall was among the many properties granted by Edward VI. to Sir Thomas Darcy, upon his being created Lord Darcy of Chich, in 1551. The first Lord died in 1558, and was succeeded by his son, John, who died in 1580, and by his grandson, Thomas, Lord Darcy, Viscount Colchester (1621) and Earl Rivers (1626). The last Lord, who died without male issue, sold this estate during his lifetime to Mr. Waldegrave, the owner of the adjoining Manor of Lawford Hall. It belonged in succession to each of the Lords Crewe, and on the death of the last Lord, was sold in 1722 to Henry Bishop, who died about 1730, and his widow, Mary, afterwards wife of the

Rev. Henry Burton, held the estate by settlement until 1777. After her death this Manor was purchased by Richard Rigby, of Mistley Hall, whose first Court was held in 1780 by Mr. John Ambrose, steward, and father of Mr. J. T. Ambrose, now of Mistley.

Upon the sale of the Rigby estates, about 1795, the demesne of Dale Hall was separated from the Manor. The principal part of the former is included in the Dale Hall Estate of Mr. Edmund Law Lushington, of Park House, Kent. The Manor became the property of Mr. George Bridges, of Lawford Place, and was sold with Lawford Place in 1816 to Richard Waite Cox, to whose great nephew, the Rev. Richard Cox Hales, it now belongs.

The estate called Abbotts belonged to St. John's Abbey, of Colchester, and after the dissolution, Henry VIII. granted it to John de Vere, 16th Earl of Oxford, and his heirs. On the 3rd May, 1545, he conveyed it to John Ritcher, John Christmas, and John Seaman. It was soon afterwards alienated to John Clarke, who in 1557 again alienated it to Richard Clarke, who died in 1595, leaving John his heir.

In April, 1610, Henry Keeler held Abbotts of the King *in capite* by the 20th part of a Knight's fee. It afterwards passed to Thomas Archer, who sold it to Edward Green.

The Manor of *Faites* and Wades is a small Lordship lying in the parishes of Lawford, Dedham, and Ardleigh. The Manor House and principal part of the demesne are in Lawford and within the paramount Lordship of Lawford Hall, to which it pays a small quit rent. This estate was purchased by Mr. Bridges in 1777, and sold by him to Mr. Cox, and is now the property of the Rev. R. Cox Hales.

The estate called Lawford Place, which has been already mentioned, was formed by Mr. George Bridges, of Mistley, who built the house. The principal part of the land was anciently a copyhold farm held under Dale Hall. It is now the property of the Rev. R. C. Hales.

Lawford House belongs to the Nunn family. The grandfather of the present owner (Mr. T. W. Nunn) was an active

Magistrate and Chairman of the Tendring Hundred Bench 50 years ago. His brother, Carrington, will long be remembered as a Master of Hounds.

Morant says that one Pecksale gave a house at the Church gate of Lawford, to the Sexton for the time being, for ever, provided he kept it in repair and paid 8s. yearly rent to Lawford Hall.

BRADFIELD.

BRADFIELD, from the Saxon "broad" and "field," in Edward the Confessor's reign belonged to Aluric Camp; and after the Conquest to Roger de Ramis and Roger Pictaviensis.* There were two Manors—Bradfield Hall; and Nether Hall, or the Rectory.

After Roger de Ramis, according to Morant, "William Franke the elder, of Herewick," granted the Manor of Bradfield Hall to John de Brokesbourne and his wife, who was a Franke. The Brokesbournes took their name from a place so called at Wix. John de Brokesbourne at the time of his decease in 1342 held the Manor, jointly with his wife, of the heirs of Robert de Ralph, by the service of one Knight's fee and tenements in Walton and Kirby. Robert, his eldest son, dying without issue, left it to his mother, who had re-married Sir John de Sutton, and died in 1384.

* In Domesday Book it is described thus: "Bradfielda is held by Roger in demesne: it was held by Aluric Camp for a Manor and for iv. and a half hides. Then vii. villeins, afterwards and now iv. Always x. bordars and vi. serfs, and ii. teams in the demesne. Then and afterwards vii. teams of the homagers, now iii. Wood for ccc. swine: i. salt work. Then iv. cows with calves, now none. Always c. sheep. Then xx. swine, now xxxiii. Then and afterwards it was worth vii. pounds, now lx. shillings. Of this manor a certain wife of one of his military retainers holds half a hide; and this is worth x shillings of the above value."

Edmond de Brokesbourne, her second son, succeeded; he married "Idonea Lovey," to whom King Richard granted, in 1396, "free warren" in all their lands in Bradfield, Mistley, Wrabness, Ramsey, Dovercourt, Wix, Brokesbourne, and Tendring. Her second husband was John Glevant; for her third, this "Lovey" married Bartholomew, Lord Bourchier. She died in 1409, leaving a daughter by Edmond Brokesbourne, who had married, in 1393, John Fitz Ranke, and secondly, Sir Wm. Rainsford, to whom she brought the estate. Sir Lawrence de Rainsford held the Manor of John, Earl of Oxford, by the service of 2d. a-year, and died in 1490. He was succeeded by his son John, who was Knighted, and died in 1559. He married—first, a daughter and heir of Edward Knivet; and secondly, Winifred, daughter and heir of John Pyme—but left no issue, so that his large estates went to the descendants of his mother's sister, Elizabeth Starkye—Christopher Edmonds, John Goodwin, and Henry Josselyn.

In 1568 William Waldegrave was Lord of the Manor, from whom it passed to the Grimstons, a descendant of which family was referred to under the head of Frinton. These Grimstons claim descent from one "Sylvester," Standard Bearer to William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings, and who took the name of Grimston from a place in Yorkshire, given to him as his share of the Norman plunder. Camden (in 1568) does not mention the name of Sylvester, but he says—near the Humber, "and hard by the seaside, is Grimstons-garth, where the Grimstons for a long time have lived in good reputatiou." Sir Edward Grimston was M.P. for Ipswich in the reign of Elizabeth, and Controller of Calais in 1552. He was taken prisoner by the Duke of Guise when he took that place, and closely confined in the Bastile, from which he escaped two years afterwards by cutting out one of the window bars with a file, and letting himself down by a rope conveyed to him by a servant, with whom he changed his clothes. Sir Edward lived till he was 98, and was father of Edward Grimston, of Bradfield. The Grimstons dying out in the male line in 1700, as we described in a former paper, by the death of

Sir Samuel Grimston, Bart., without issue, he left his estates to his nephew, William Luckyn, on condition that he took the name of Grimston, his mother having been Mary, daughter of Sir Harbottle Grimston.

In reference to the Harbottles, Camden says—"Where the Coquet springs among the rough and stoney mountains of Cheviot, is Harbottle; in the Saxon tongue, 'the station of the army,' whence the family of the Harbottles descended."

The William Luckyn above named, who took the name of Grimston, was the second son of Sir William Luckyn, of Messing Hall, and grandson of Sir Capel Luckyn. He was M.P. for St. Alban's, and afterwards created, as before described, Viscount Grimston. He married a daughter of "James Cook, citizen of London," and had 19 children.

Bradfield Manestune was conveyed by William de Ramis in Henry II.'s time to Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford, to hold as quarter part of a Knight's fee. Part of it, Morant says, belonged to Ralph Fitz Adam, and next to Philip de St. Osith, who leased it to John de Kirkby, and the latter re-leased it to Robert, Earl of Oxford, paying "to the Chief Lords all due services and to himself a clove gillyflower." Richard, Robert, and Gilbert de Kirkby held it under the Earls of Oxford. In 1358 and 1370 Nicholas Launde, John Aleyn, William Adams, William Tregdeners, and Nicholas Baker, held half a fee in "Manestune," or Manston, under John and Thomas, the seventh and eighth Earls of Oxford. In 1568, William Cardinall held "divers messuages, lands, &c., in Bradfield, called Monetherds, otherwise Jakes," of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Castle of Hedingham, "by the tenure called Manstohoulde and yearly rent of 3s. 4d. Also he held lands called Longforrowe, Churchfield, Dovehouse, Winterbones, Newman Garden, Oldfield, Oldfield Meadow, in this parish and in Wix." His heir was Wm. Cardinall, who married Mary, daughter of Henry Wentworth, of Le Mount; and leaving an only daughter, she married Sir Clement Higham, of Barrow Hall, Suffolk, who presented to the Bromley living in 1600. We shall, however, have more to say of the

Cardinall family when we get to Bromley and Tendring, where their chief property was situate.

In Morant's time, Jacks, or "Jakes Hall," belonged to Mrs. Selby; "Slipe" to Mr. Barton; Rushcrofts to Thomas Hickeringill; and "Couvens" to Mr. Cutting.

"Jakes," or Jacques Hall, is now the property of Mr. James Hardy, whose father purchased Tendring Hall in 1801. Stour Lodge now belongs to Mr. R. B. Barton, LL.D., one of the County Magistrates.

The Church was given by William de Ramis to the Prior and Convent of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, and the grant was confirmed by Henry III. on the 15th July, 1253. After the suppression both Rectory and advowson of the Vicarage were in possession of Mr. Waldegave, and then in the families of Goodwin and Barker, of Mistley, till 1620, when Paul Viscount Baynard purchased them of Barker. Like most of the other property of this noble Lord, as described under the head of Little Bentley, his granddaughter, Anne, brought them by marriage to the 20th and last Earl of Oxford, who sold the reversion of this, as well as of his other property, to Edward Peck and Edward Rigby, from whom they descended to the Right Hon. Richard Rigby, and passing to the Rivers family, were disposed of with other estates.

TENDRING.

TENDRING is about the centre of the Hundred to which it gives its name, and is derived from the Saxon word signifying "Tender" and "ing," pasture or meadow. In Edward the Confessor's reign the lands were owned by the Saxons Trewin, Ætnode, Alward, and Olive. At the time of the Norman Survey* they were in the hands of Eustace (Earl of Bologne), the Bishop of London, Ralph Peverell, and their under tenants. At that time there were five Manors—Tendring or Old Hall, Gernons, Bretts Hall, New Hall, and Harestills.

* In Domesday Book it is said of Old Hall—"Tendringe is held by Bernard of the Earl: it was held by Ætnodus for a Manor and for i. hide less xv. acres. This is part of the fee of Ingelric. Then viii. villeins, now vi.; now vi. bordars. Then vi. serfs, now i. Always ii. teams in the demesne and iii. teams of the homagers. Wood for cc. swine; ii. acres of meadow. It has always been worth iv. pounds." New Hall—"Tenderinga is held by Roger of the Bishop. It was held by Alward for i. hide and xlv. acres in the time of King Edward. There were always v. bordars. Then iv. serfs, now iii. Always ii. teams in the desmesne, and iii. acres of meadow. Pasture for l. sheep. Then iii. horses, now iv. Now iii. beasts. Then vi. swine, now xvi. Then xxxvi. sheep, now lxvi. The value has always been xxx. shillings." Harestills or Hanham Hall—"Tendringa is held by Ranulfus in demesne: it was held by Olivus in free tenure for a Manor, and for half a hide and xxx. acres; and Ranulfus has it in exchange. Then ii. serfs, now i. Then ii. teams, afterwards and now i. Wood for xxx. swine: ii. acres of meadow. Then and afterwards it was worth xx. shillings, now lx."

Tendring or Old Hall belonged to the Earl of Bologne; and his granddaughter and heir, Maud, married, and gave it to, King Stephen. In the reign of Henry II. and King John, Roger de Curton held two parts of a fee in Tendring of the honour of Bologne. Then Sir Andrew le Blund. In 1298 Sir William Sutton, in right of his wife (Margery, daughter of Sir Richard Betaile, of Wyvenhoe, and granddaughter of the above Sir Andrew le Blund), held this Manor. Sir John Sutton, the eldest son, held this and also "Gernons" of the heirs of Hugh Groos, of Little Bentley, by Knight's service, and died in 1393. Sir Richard Sutton succeeded, and died in 1395; and the estates then passed into the Doreward family. John Doreward, in 1406, in consideration of his "acquitting King Henry IV. of 200 marks his Majesty owed him," got a license to give the Manor of Tendring Hall to the St. John's Abbey, Colchester. In 1438 his son, John Doreward, founded a Hospital in Bocking, and endowed it with this Manor. In the following year William Taleworth, of Little Holland—descended from Peter de Taleworth, who married another daughter of Sir William Betaile and sister of Lady Sutton—released to John Doreward and his heirs all his right in the Manor called "Le Olde Hall, in the vill of Tendring." In 1476 his son, John Doreward, held it of William Pryton, as of his Manor of Little Bentley, by fealty. His son John succeeded, and dying without issue was succeeded by his uncle William, who also left a son John, who died in 1495; and the three daughters of his sister Elizabeth (who married Thomas Fotheringhay), "succeeded to the inheritance of this wealthy family." Here again a De Vere steps in, for John, the 14th Earl, married the youngest daughter.

These Dorewards were of Doreward's Hall, Bocking, and held large estates in different parts of Essex in the reign of Henry III. John Doreward was Speaker in the House of Commons and Sheriff of Essex in 1425. He married Blanch, daughter of Sir William de Coggeshall, and held that Manor, and several others in the neighbourhood.

The Pyrtons, of Bentley, next held Tendring, till in 1560 we

find Edward Arblaster held Old Hall, Gernons, with the advowson of the Church, and a "messuage called Bretts Hall," of Sir Wm. Pyrton, as of his Manor of Little Bentley. Edmond, his son, died in 1565, and was succeeded by his three sisters—Jane, wife of Henry Wentworth; Prudence, wife of Wm. Scott; and Margaret, wife of Wm. Mallowes; and they sold their Manors to William Drury, a descendant of Sir Roger Drury, of Suffolk. This William, who resided at Bretts Hall, was Judge of the Prerogative Court, and held other estates in the Tendring Hundred, as previously referred to. His wife was daughter of Sir Richard Southwell, of Woodrising, in Norfolk. He died in 1589, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Drury, who died in 1619. His son sold the estates to his uncle, Robert Drury, who, dying without issue in 1691, left them to James Clarkson, who married Mary, daughter of Wm. Beriff, of Moverons, in Frating—a family we shall have to notice under the head of Frating and Brightlingsea.

Camden, speaking of the Drurys, of Rougham, from whom those of Tendring were descended, says—"Drury, which synnifyeth a 'Pretious Jewel,' hath been of great respect and good note, especially since they married with the heiresses of Tressell and Saxham."

In 1725 James Clarkson left New Hall and two farms to his cousin, John Cardinall, of the Bromley family referred to under the head of Bradfield. On the 13th Nov., 1542, four messuages, 1 dove house, 4 gardens, 200 acres of arable, 30 of meadow, 500 of furze and heath, and £20 rent in Great and Little Bromley, and the advowson of the Church were conveyed by Sir John Guildford and Barbara, his wife, to William Cardinall, of Bromley, who presented to that living in 1554, and twice afterwards. He also held, as we have shown, other Manors in Bradfield, and was an active Justice of the Peace. He married, first, Ioane, daughter of William Gurdon, of Assington, and had a son, William, and three daughters—Fides married to Henry Appleton; Rose to George Sayer; and Jane to Robert Veysey. By his second wife, daughter and co-heir of William Knightly, he had five sons and

one daughter. He died in 1568, holding the Manor of Bromley and the advowson of the Church of the Earl of Oxford by service of one Knight's fee and a yearly rent of 2s. He had also Cold Hall, Piggotts, in Ardleigh, Moverons, &c. William, his eldest son and heir, had an only daughter, married to Sir Clement Higham, of Barrow Hall, in Suffolk, who presented to the living in 1600.

It was to a descendant of this family that James Clarkson left the Tendring Manors of New Hall, &c., in 1725; and his grandson, Clarkson Cardinall, sold them in 1760 to Charles Gray, of Colchester, who, in 1775, sold them to the Right Hon. Richard Rigby, of Mistley Hall; and when again sold a few years afterwards, they were re-purchased by Clarkson Cardinall, who married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Talbot Lloyd, of the Lloyds of Hintlesham, and died in 1825, aged 95. His son John died in 1847, and was succeeded by his son, John Cardinall, County Magistrate and present Lord of the Manor, as well as owner of the estates of New Hall, Bretts Hall, &c. There were also two daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth, co-heirs.

The Old Hall is in the possession of Mr. James Hardy, whose grandfather purchased it in 1804.

The Charles Gray above referred to appears, so far as we can trace him, to be the same gentleman who acted as Clerk to the Tendring Hundred Commissioners in 1720, and who, by marrying the widow of Ralph Creffield (she died in 1723), became possessed of several estates in the neighbourhood. The Creffields were a very old family of the Lexden Hundred; and Morant, who married Anne, daughter of William Brewer and Anne Creffield, says—"A branch transplanted to Colchester in the last century soon outgrew the stock from whence it was divided." Sir Ralph Creffield, of Colchester, who died in 1732, was succeeded by his grandson, Peter, whose only daughter married James Round, of Birch Hall, and through her Mr. Round obtained several estates. The first Round in Essex was James, a London merchant, who purchased Birch Hall in 1726.

The Manor of Gernons, which seems to have merged in the others, was one of some renown in former times as belonging to the Montfichets (described under Holland); it was also in the family of Plaiz, to which it descended to the Suttons, and through Sir John Howard to the 13th Earl of Oxford. In July, 1629, Paul Viscount Bayning held it as of the Manor of Little Bentley, in "free socage, by fealty, then worth 3s. 4d." In 1569 it was described as "one loft, two gardens, 40 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 40 of pasture, 30 of wood, 10 of heath and furze, and 20s. rent."

Bretts* (not mentioned as a separate Manor in Domesday)

---

* Morant says Bretts Hall "takes its name from a family," but we have failed to trace this. The Bretts held large estates in Essex in early times. In 1266 Hugo Le Bret held Bretts Halls and other Manors at Bumpstead; and his descendant, who died in 1329, left an only daughter and heir, who married Henry "Baudwin," of "South Okendon." In our description of Little Bentley we stated that Sir Percy Brett bought that Manor in 1761 for £8,000. Morant merely says of him that he was "captain of a man of war." In searching through Schomberg's Naval Chronology we find that on the 10th November, 1744, Lieut. Brett, in the boats of the Centurian, took the Spanish town of Paitain, Chili, and secured a booty of £30,000; and on the 9th July, 1745, Capt. Percy Brett, when in command of the Lion, of 60 guns, fell in with the Elizabeth, a French ship of war, having on board Prince Charles Edward, son of the Pretender, and several officers of distinction, who were endeavouring to land in Scotland. At five o'clock in the evening Capt. Brett opened fire, and a terrible battle ensued, lasting till ten in the evening, when the Lion had lost her mizenmasts; all her other masts and yards were so much damaged, and rigging and sails cut to pieces, that she became unmanageable, and the Elizabeth got clear away to Brest. During the engagement the Lion had 45 men killed and 107 wounded, Capt. Brett among the latter. The French ship had her Captain and 64 men killed, and 144 wounded; but she succeeded in landing Prince Charles at Lochabar on the 27th of July. On the 16th of the following April was fought the fatal battle of Culloden, and Charles Edward became a wanderer and an outcast, with £30,000 offered to any one who would take him. For six months he was hiding at different places, till he escaped to France, and died at Rome in 1788. While hiding in the North in 1745 with this price put upon his head, one of his friends, Mr. Clement Yelloly, of Ditchen, Northumberland, whose family had been strong adherents of the Stuarts, gave him shelter for some days, and when he left, the poor hunted Prince having nothing better to show his gratitude, gave Mr Yelloly a shagreen dressing case and his razors as a memento and parting gift. The razors are now in the possession of the writer; and though not of modern

was named after a family of that name, and belonged to the Drurys, as we have shown; also to Arblaster, Pyrton, and to the family of Bowes, which will be more particularly referred to under the head of Bromley. From Thomas Bowes, who died in 1748 without issue, it went to his sister, the widow of Read Grimston. It now belongs to Mr. Cardinall.

New Hall, before the Conquest, was held by Alward, and at the time of the Survey by the Bishop of London. In 1366 Alicia aud her husband, Hugh de Groos, held it of the heirs of Thomas Stoddeye, by the service of a third part of a Knight's fee and a pair of gilt spurs of the value of 6d. William de Groos held it till 1368; Sir Richard de Sutton in 1383. From his son it passed to Idomea, wife of Lord Bourchier, who at her decease held "100 acres arable, 10 of meadow, 20 of pasture, and 2 of rent in Tendring, called New Hall;" also 80 of arable, 4 of pasture, and 2 of meadow, called Le Hide, all of the Bishop of London, by fealty.

Then Sir Hugh Stafford, Lord Bourchier, had it, till it passed into the Pyrton family, who died, possessed of it, in 1533; then it passed to the Cardinals.

---

design, are still equal to modern requirements. To return to Capt. Brett. We find in 1759, among the promotions "Capt. Sir Percy Brett, Knight, to be Colonel of Marines." Two years afterwards he bought Little Bentley, probably with his prize money. Now, the writer had two grandmothers—not a very extraordinary thing in itself; but a singular coincidence is brought to his mind, that one was a Yelloly, the other a Brett. One of the name fought, the other protected, Prince Charlie—afterwards the hero of the old song, "Charlie o'er the water." Our paternal grandmother was the only daughter of the above Clement Yelloly. Our maternal grandfather, William Howard, the last male descendant of a branch of the Howards which settled at St. Osyth some centuries ago (supposed to be about the same time that Sir John Howard, jun., settled at Wyvenhoe Hall, about 1420)—but of this we shall have more to say hereafter—married Elizabeth Brett. Of this lady we know nothing more than that she died in 1717, soon after the birth of her youngest daughter. Our recollection, however, carries us back more than 50 years, when one of her family was the last occupant of the old Rectory house at Weeley, described by Morant as "thatched, and the worst parsonage house in the Kingdom." As we remember it in Mr. Brett's time, it was a small thatched cottage completely surrounded by woods. Mr. Mercer built the present Rectory near the same spot.

Harestills, or Hanham Hall, belonged to Ralph Peverell at the Survey. In 1474 the widow of one John Hanham held one messuage, 200 acres and a-half of arable, 5 of meadow, 4 of pasture, and 17 of wood of Sir John Doreward, in socage by the service of 3s. a-year; and 100 acres and more of Sir Wm. Pyrton, also in socage, by the service of 11s. a-year. These Hanhams were of old descent; but the last of the race, who had married a St. Clair, seems to have been an improvident fellow, and to have spent his patrimony, as it was not at all unusual to do in those days. Sir John Hanham, "Knight of the Holy Sepulchre," married the second daughter of Sir Roger Mortimer, by Elizabeth, second daughter of John Howard, Duke of Norfolk. A son, Sir John, had Peter and Edward, and the latter married the daughter and heir of Nicholas Reeve, of Hitcham, in Suffolk, gentleman usher and carver to the last Abbot of Bury St. Edmund's.

From the Hanhams, Harestills went to William Pyrton, of the Manor of Little Bentley, and father of Sir Wm. Pyrton.

Wolfes, a reputed Manor, belonged to St. John's Abbey, in Colchester, and was given to it by John Doreward and Richard Fitz Nicol in 1406. At the time of the Suppression of Monasteries it was let for £7 13s. 4d.; and Queen Elizabeth, on the 6th April, 1566, granted "Wolfes, in Tendring, with appurtenances, late belonging to St. John's Abbey, in Colchester, to Edward, Lord Clinton and Saye." In 1602 she granted the same to Timothy Lucy, to hold in free socage. It afterwards belonged to Sir Robert Smyth, Bart., of Berechurch.

In 1263 John de Stedham held in the "vill of Tendering" 80 acres of arable, 2 of meadow, 5 of wood, and 13s. 4d. rent of the heirs of William Fitz Adam, of Gosfend, by the "service of one soar-hawk."

In 1418 Joanna Filyoe held a tenement called Padons, in Tendring, and 80 acres of arable and 6 of wood of Hugh Stafford, Lord Bourchier, by the service of 2s. a-year.

The Church, dedicated to St. Edmund, has lately been restored, and a very handsome spire, which can be seen for miles

round, has been built at the sole cost of Mr. John Cardinall, the present Lord of the Manor. In former times the Rectory was appendant to the Manor of Old Hall. In 1663 it came into possession of the Bowes family, Lords of Bretts Hall, who sold it to the Incumbents, Boutell and Curtis, who again sold it to Bishop Compton, and the Bishop settled it upon Balliol College, Oxford, for ever. The Rectory, which is a valuable one, has about 80 acres of glebe; and a very handsome Parsonage, now in the occupation of the present Rector, the Rev. J. M. Chapman, was built by the Rev. St. John Wood, and another wing added by the Rev. B. Cheese. Morant states that the Rev. Mr. Bree, who held the living till 1753, built the Rectory, but this is a mistake on the part of that historian. The earliest entry of a baptism in the register is in 1538. The entries for 50 years are in the same handwriting, and signed "Jno. Chapman, Curator."

ARDLEIGH.

IN Domesday Book it is said :—"Erlega (Ardleigh) is held by Roger in demesne : it was held by Bondus for a Manor and for i. hide. Always i. villein." "In Herlega (Picotts, Ardleigh) Roger holds in demesne vi. free men of i. hide, and with ii. teams. This is worth xl. shillings." Now, who was "Roger?" Domesday Book, a very interesting study for antiquaries when they have the key to understand it, is doubtless a very instructive work for the learned ; but as a book, *per se*, it reminds us very strongly of the remark of Sam Weller, who, when he had got through the alphabet, said it was going through a great deal to learn so very little. This "Roger," with not a word of explanation about him, except "Roger held this" and this was "held by Roger," crops up continually in Domesday Book, especially as the Lord of Manors in the Tendring Hundred ; and we must "make a cast" and hunt a long way back for his first appearance on the English stage. Of his pedigree we can learn nothing ; but there was one "Roger," described as an *adventurer*, who came over with William the Conqueror in some capacity or other, and must evidently have been of some service to that Monarch, for we find him endowed with many Manors wrung from the Saxons, and these Manors, extending throughout the county of Essex, were encircled with the Barony of "Raines" or Ramis, the old hall in Little Rayne being the residential

property. "Roger" now comes out as "Roger de Ramis," and "Earl Roger;" and his "Barouy," besides his Manors, consisted of "10 Knight's fees." In 1140 "Roger de Ramis"—or, as it is sometimes spelt, "Rennis"—was fined 40 marks for making a park without the King's leave. In 1167 "William de Reymes" paid a mark for each Knight's fee to Henry II., on the occasion of his daughter Matilda's marriage to Henry, Duke of Saxony, ancestor of George I.; and William and Richard de Ramis also paid 20s. each Knight's fee, for the poor in Ireland, in 1172. In 1194 they paid 20s. each Knight's fee to redeem Richard the Lion-hearted from captivity, after the Crusades. Robert, the eldest descendant of "Roger de Ramis," died without issue, and the Barony descended to his brother Richard, who died in the reign of King John, leaving his Baronies and his Manors to his three daughters and co-heirs—Alice, married to "Roger de Marmos;" Amicia, to "William de Marini;" and Joan, the youngest, to "William de Harlow."

Here we lose sight of the name of "de Ramis," or, as it was variously spelt, "Raines," "Reynes," or "Rennes;" but we drop constantly on the names of Rainsford and Rainsforth, spelt sometimes "Reynesforth" and "Rennesford;" we have had occasion to refer to them several times as owners of Manors in the Teudring Hundred, and we have little doubt in our own mind that they are all the descendants of "Roger." In olden times, as historians tell us, a man seldom spelt his name twice in the same way, and as each member of a family followed his own fancy in the phonetic line, the result was a very puzzling kind of mystification. This sort of thing, in fact, has puzzled us not a little in the old works we have had to consult. Morant, evidently perplexed in the same way, gives three, and sometimes four, different ways of spelling the surname of the same Lord, when referred to as the owner of Manors in different parishes, and this has rendered it the more difficult to trace them correctly. The old family of "Gros" is referred to as "Gros," "Groos," and "Grose," sometimes in reference to the same Manor.

William the Conqueror could not write his own name, and some of the old Norman names were hard nuts to crack in early days, and had the changes rung upon them, as we shall show hereafter, in various ways. They were Saxonized and Anglicised according to taste, and then after the "Flemish Invasion" in 1555, and again in 1685, after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, we had a further importation and still greater changes. Mr. Smiles, in a late work on the Huguenots, gives some extraordinary instances of this. The Edict of Nantes, as we all know, was granted by Henry IV., in 1598, and permitted all Protestants the free exercise of their religion in France. Louis XIV., on the 20th October, 1685, revoked this Edict, and 50,000 artisans and skilled workmen fled to England and Ireland, and settled among us. They introduced various articles of art, as well as of useful manufactures; they made hats for us, which before had been imported from France; they taught us to make silks, ribbons, gloves, paper, clothes, and breeches. Coggeshall, in our county, was a famous place for them, and, as they made fortunes by their industry and talents, they bought lands, changed their names, and settled among us as English county gentlemen. Le Jeune became *Young;* Le Blanc, *White;* Le Noir, *Black;* Le Maur, *Brown;* Le Roy, *King;* La Croix, *Cross;* Le Cog, *Laycock;* Mahieu, *Mayhew;* Daeth, *Death;* and the Royal House of D'Orleans became *Dorling.* Many, however, kept their own names. Among those of Norman origin, *De Vere* has become Weir and De Weare; *Montfichet,* Mushet; *De Vesci,* Veitch; *De Lisle,* Lyle.

Among the Flemish refugees were the Du Quenes, large woollen merchants, and they changed their name to Du Cane. Peter was Alderman of London in 1666. Richard married the daughter and heiress of Nehemiah Lyde, Lord of the Manors of Great and Little Coggeshall, and became M.P. for Colchester. According to Morant, Peter Du Cane, of Coggeshall, a wealthy merchant, bought Braxted Lodge in 1751. He had been High Sheriff in 1745.

In 1660 Braxted belonged to the Darcys of St. Osyth, and

the Lodge was built by that family, though considerably enlarged by Peter Du Cane.

But here, on the borders of Ardleigh—one of the largest parishes in the Tendring Hundred, nearly 40 miles in circumference, containing, by Domesday Book, six, and by Morant, four Manors—have we again been wandering into digressions, and this time it is all owing to our friend "Roger."

"Ard" is an old English word for "high," and "ley," a pasture; and in old works, Ardleigh, as we call it, is named Ardlee, Ardley, Ardeleigh, Hardley, &c. In the time of Edward the Confessor, the lands belonged to "Osbert and Scapie;" at the time of the Survey for Domesday Book, to "Roger" (de Ramis), Hugh de Gurnai, Robert Gernon, and Geoffrey de Mandeville; the two latter we have already described in former papers—Robert Gernon as Lord Montfichet, and Geoffrey as the first Earl of Essex.

Morant names four Manors—Picotts, Bovills or Bradvills, Mose, and Martells Hall.

The old mansion-house of the Picotts stood near the west end of the Church, and belonged to Roger de Ramis; and his son, another Roger, was possessed of the estate in the reign of Stephen, and gave the Church to St. John's Abbey, in Colchester.

But under the Ramis family, who held these lands *in capite* of the King by the service of half a Knight's fee, and resided at Rayne, one Ralph Picot held this Manor in 1194, and in 1210 also held "one caracute of land in Erdele." Sir William Picot, his son, in 1226 "held £10 rent in land by the service of keeping one hawking horse." This was certified by a Jury of the Tendring Hundred, "before the Judges itinerant at Chelmsford." Sir William, his son and heir, held the same until his death, in 1283; and in 1329 his son, Sir Ralph Picot, sold the Manor of Ardleigh to William de Tey (of Aldham and Marks Tey). In 1350 Robert de Tey held it "by the sargency of keeping one sparrow-hawk at the King's charge." In 1400 his son Robert sold Picotts to John Bohun and others; but the Teys soon got

it again, and held it until Sir Thomas Tey, who died 31st Dec., 1540, left his four daughters co-heiresses—Margaret, wife of Sir John Jermye, of Brightwell, in Suffolk; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Marmaduke Nevill, son of Lord Latimer; Mary, wife of Sir Thos. Nevill, his brother; and Frances, wife (first) of William Barham, then of Edward Bocking, and (lastly) of Thomas Bonham.

When the estates of the Teys were divided, Picotts fell to the share of the above-named Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Nevill, who died in 1544, leaving a son nine years old; and the estate was sold to William Cardinall, of Great Bromley, who died in 1568, and was succeeded by his son William, who seems to have sold Picotts to John Strutt, of Hadleigh, from whom it went to the Dawsons.

Bovills Manor was half a mile south-west of the Church, and was owned by Hugh de Gurnai at the Survey, whose principal seat after the Conquest was at Fordham Hall. Hugh de Gurnai fought with William the Conqueror against Henry I. of France, and then came over with him at the Conquest, and received his reward in various Manors of Essex. He then turned Monk, and died in the Abbey of Bec, in Normandy. Of his two sons, Gerald died in the Holy Land, and Hugh was educated and trained up, like his own son, by Henry I., but he proved "rebellious and ungrateful," and in 1185 died, leaving another Hugh, who fought with Richard I. in the Holy Land, and was made Governor of the King's portion of it. When Richard the Lion-hearted died, Hugh did not take kindly to King John, his unworthy brother, and joining the Barons against him, his estates were seized by that wily monarch. He died in 1222; and Henry III. restored the estates to his son, another Hugh, but he again was "unruly and disloyal," and his lands and goods were also taken from him, and he died in 1237, leaving an only daughter, married to William Bardulph.

The Manor takes its name from Richard de Bovill, who held it under Hugh de Gurnai, and was a benefactor to St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, in 1189, as well as to St. Osyth.

About the same time that the Teys became possessed of Picotts, they also got Bovills. John Teye, who died in 1440, held the Manor of Bovylles and Bradvylles of Richard, Duke of York; and his son, John Tey, held, in 1462, of Cecily, Duchess of York, 100 acres of arable, 8 of wood, 2 of meadow, parcel of the Manor of Ardleigh, called "Bovills and Bradvilles." On the death of Sir Thomas Tey, this portion of the estate came to the share of the youngest daughter, Frances, who had three husbands; and her first, Thomas Benham, had a son, who, in 1582, sold it to John Southwell, who in the following year sold it to Edmund Bedingfield. He again, in 1584, sold it to R. Bridgewater, LL.D. In 1635 the descendant of the latter sold it to William Theedam, and of this gentleman James Arwaker bought it in 1654. The next owner was "Bezaleet Gael," who sold it to the Lambs, of Colchester. It now belongs to Mr. Charrington Nicholl.

Mose belonged to Robert Gernon, Lord Montfichet, and on the division of the estates on the death of the last Lord, as we described under the head of Great and Little Holland, Mose Hall fell to Aveline and her husband, the Earl of Albemarle, who died in 1211, leaving William, his son, whose youngest daughter and only surviving child and heiress married the Earl of Lancaster, second son of Henry III., but died without issue in 1292. After this, Mose Hall, like the other Manors, went to the Teys, till in 1570 Peter Bennet held it of the honour of Clare. Then William Theedam sold it to a Chelmsford apothecary, of whom it was purchased by Ralph Creffield, who died in 1723, and his widow married Charles Gray, of Colchester, as before stated, and got the estate.

Martells Hall stands three-quarters of a mile south of the Church, and belonged to Geoffrey de Maudeville, Earl of Essex; and it took its name from the Martells, who held under him, and also owned Martells Hall, in Rivenhall. William Martell founded the Priory of Snapes in the year 1155, and gave it as a cell to St. John's Abbey, in Colchester. It continued in the Martell family till 1424, when his nephew, Elias Doreward, succeeded;

and his daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married David Mortimer, and died in 1452, leaving two sons—the eldest, Robert, held this Manor of the King, as of his Duchy of Lancaster, by the eighth part of a Knight's fee. He died in 1485, leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth. The Mortimers, of the family of the Earl of March, as we have before explained, held property in Bromley, Dovercourt, and Harwich. Elizabeth married George Guilford, and they sold the estate to William Mannock, of Giffords Hall, in Suffolk, who died possessed of it in 1558; and his great grandson, Sir Francis, was created a Baronet in 1627. His successor, Sir Francis, conveyed this estate to Thomas Mannock, of Great Bromley Hall; and as he died without issue, they descended to his nephew, Sir Francis, of Giffords Hall, and after his decease, in 1758, to his eldest son, Sir William Mannock, of Great Bromley Hall, who died in 1764, leaving an only child.

Badley, or Bedley Hall, was once called a Manor.

In the reign of Henry III. "Baldwin Filioll* held in 'Ardleigh' land worth 40s. by the serjeancy of keeping one mise."

The Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, was given by Roger de Ramis, in the reign of King Stephen, to St. John's Abbey, of Colchester. In 1237 the Abbot and Convent gave the advowson to St. Paul's, and the Bishop of London, and his successors, reserving to the Abbey and to the Vicar of Ardleigh thirteen marks yearly. Soon afterwards, the advowson of the Vicarage being reserved to the Abbot and Convent, with an endowment of ten marks yearly to the Vicar, and a pension of three marks to the Abbey, the Rectory, or great tythes, were appropriated to the Archdeacon of Colchester. The Vicarage fell to the Crown.†

---

* For the Filiolls see Little Oakley.

† Since the above remarks were written, we have been informed by a friend that in the Church Porch there is an inscription, partly effaced, to the memory of "John de Bois;" and there is also in the parish, "John de Bois Hill," or, as it is now called, "Johnny Boys Hill." We cannot, however, find any record of a "De Bois" owning estates in the parish. The first "De Bois" in Essex

The Manors and the principal estates belong now to the Barings.

---

was one "De Bosco," who settled at Theydon Bois ; and if he were a John, he changed his name probably to "John de Bois," or "John of the Wood." The mother of the first John was Lucy Tregoz, of the old family of Tolleshunt Tregoz or Darcy. John de Bois got the Manor in 1316, and died in 1340. Another John, his son, held Blunts Hall, at Witham, and was connected with the Teys of Aldham and Marks Tey, who, it will have been seen, owned "Picotts," close to the Church, at Ardleigh, in 1350 ; and through this connection John de Bois, who died in 1361, may possibly have been buried at Ardleigh. His son, the last "John de Bois," died in 1419, and was buried at Tolleshunt. In the time of Henry V., Simon de Bois was a famous archer. He attended that Monarch at the Battle of Agincourt, and got a good pension. One day afterwards, at "Havering-at-Bower," he shot a match with the King, and performed so well, that the King ordered him to take the name of "Archer," and from him sprung the old "Archers of Coopersale, in the Ongar Hundred."

ALRESFORD.

IN Domesday Book, Alresford—from the Saxon words "Alder" and "ford"—is called Elesforda, and was "held of the Earl by Haco: it was held by Edward for i. Manor, and for ii. hides and l. acres. Then iv. bordars, now vii. Then vi. serfs, now ii. Then in the demesne were ii. teams, and when he got possession none, now i. half. Then i. team of the homagers, now i. half. Wood for c. swine; iii. acres of meadow. Pasture for xx. sheep. It is worth lx. shillings."

Before the Conquest, the parish was owned by three Saxons —Edward, Athwold, and Algar. William the Norman granted Edward's portion to the Earl of Bologne, whose under tenant was one "Haco," as named in Domesday Book. Who this Haco was we have been unable to find out; but there was a Saxon "Hacun," who held lands in the Ongar Hundred before the Conquest. Athwold's portion of Alresford went to the Bishop of London. Algar's to Richard Fitz-Gislebert, afterwards Earl of Clare; but Algar was allowed to hold it under him—a circumstance very rare indeed—after the Conquest, and from which we are disposed to look upon Haco and Algar as a couple of Saxons who "knuckled down" to the invader.

The parish was now divided into two Manors—Alresford Hall and Cockayne.

In 1211 Geoffrey de Fordes held three Knight's fees under the Lordship of Bologne. Then Lucy de Apleford held of the King *in capite*, also of the honour or lordship of Bologne, "one messuage, 220 acres of arable, 3 of pasture, 60 of wood, 3 of marsh, and 20/9 rent by one fee from monthe to monthe;" she died in 1270, and left a son, William.

Andrew de Munderle held it of the King, by the fourth part of a Knight's fee, "a race of ginger, and a stalk of glove gilly-flower," and suit at the Court of Bologne; he died in 1311, and in 1312 William de Botiller held it. This name is spelt in three different ways by Morant; but he appears to have been Lord of the Manor of "Botyller," in the Rochford Hundred, and of the same family as "James Boteler," Earl of Wiltshire, who at one time owned Great Holland, and was attainted for his adherence to the House of Lancaster in 1461.

William de Botyller, of Alresford, died in 1337, and Margery, his widow, held the estate till her death, in 1343, when she was succeeded by her cousin, Hugh Gros, whose family was referred to and described under the head of Little Bentley Hall, of which Manor he was Lord, as well as of Renshall, in Mersey, New New Hall, Tendring, &c., &c.

We next find Alresford Hall in possession of Sir John de Coggeshall, who died in 1361. His son, Sir Henry, succeeded and married a daughter of Humphery de Stanton; their son, Sir William, died without male issue, and the vast estates of the old family of Coggeshall were divided between his four daughters—Blanch, Alice, Margaret, and Maud.

In the reign of King Stephen, Sir Thomas Coggeshall, of Coggeshall Hall, owned Hoe Hall, Rivenhall; New Hall, Boreham; and Codham Hall, which was the principal seat of the family, together with several other large estates in the county, which descended, with accumulations, through marriages to the above-named Sir William, of Alresford, and the last of his line.

Blanch, his eldest daughter, married John Doreward, who became Speaker of the House of Commons in the reign of Henry I.,

and through this marriage became possessed of several estates, as we have already shown, in the Tendring Hundred.

Alice married Sir John Tyrell,* of Heron, and enriched his family with North Bemfleet and other estates.

Margaret married Dr. Bateman, of Little Sampford, who succeeded to Codham Hall.

Maud married Robert Dacre.

Alresford Hall belonged to the portion of Blanch, who married John Doreward. They had four sons, and by will, dated 25th August, 1456, Alresford went to his eldest, John, who died in 1476, leaving another John, who, at his decease in 1480, held the "Manor of Alresford, the advowson of the Church, and a mill." His uncle, William Doreward, who had married Margery, daughter of Sir Roger Ascrick, of Norfolk, succeeded, and left a son, John, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Thomas Fotheringhay, of Woodrising, Norfolk; and on the death of John, without issue in 1495, the three daughters of Mrs. Fotheringhay shared the estates, as described under Tendring. Margaret married

---

* The family of Tyrell, represented by Sir John Tyrell, of Boreham, and formerly M.P. for Essex, descends from a Norman Knight—Sir Walter, who became tenant of the Manor of Langham, which he held at the Survey for Domesday Book, under Richard de Torbrigg. This is the Sir Walter who is said to have shot William Rufus; but he declared on his death-bed that he was not even in the Forest at the time that unfortunate monarch was killed. Sir Thomas Tyrell married a daughter of John Filiol, and their eldest son was the Sir John of Heron referred to. In reference to the New Forest, wherein William Rufus was shot, Camden says :—"William the Conqueror pulled down all the towns and villages, houses and Churches, farre and neare, cast out the poor, took away land from both God and man, to make this Forest and dedicate the same unto wilde beasts and dogs'-game." Six-and-thirty Churches were destroyed in making this hunting-place, and that the Normans might have a retreat in case of any rising in England against them, for the coast "lieth over against Normandy." "But God's judgement not long after followed this so unreasonable and cruell act of the King. For Richard, his second sonne, and William Rufus perished both in this Forest; William, by chance, shot through with an arrow by Walter Tyrell; the other blasted with a pestilent aire. Henry, likewise, his grandchild, by Robert, his eldest sonne, while hee hotly pursued his game in this chase, was hanged among the boughs, and so died."

Nicholas Beaupre; Elena, Henry Thursbie; and Christian, John de Vere, 14th Earl of Oxford.

Margaret Beaupre had the principal part of Alresford, and it descended through her family, till in 1556 Edward Thursby got it, and it then descended to his daughter Mary, wife of Richard Barwicke, who presented to the living in 1565 and 1578. From Thomas Barwicke, their son, it passed to William Tabor, D.C.L., who held it till his death in 1611. He also owned Westwick, Bradwell, and other estates in Writtle, Moulsham, &c., &c., all of which went to his daughter, who married one John Browne. He sold Alresford Hall to John Hawkins, a clothier, of Braintree. By his will in 1683 this gentleman left it to his son John, who had an only daughter, Christian, married to Sir John Dawes, Bart., of Bocking. The next purchaser of Alresford Hall was Benjamin Field, a wine cooper, of London. His son, Benjamin, of Lombard-street, goldsmith, sold it in 1720 to Matthew Martin, of Wyvenhoe Park.

This Matthew Martin, an Essex man, formerly commanded the ship Marlborough, and for three days successfully defended her against three French ships of war, and took her safe to Fort St. George. She was valued, with her cargo, at £200,000, and the East India Company presented Captain Martin with £1,000, a gold medal set round with 24 large diamonds, and a special vote of thanks. He purchased considerable property in Wyvenhoe, and was M.P. for Colchester in the reigns of George I. and II., and died in 1749. His daughter Mary had married Isaac Lemyng Rebow, M.P. for Colchester, who died in 1734, leaving a son, Isaac, who assumed the name of Martin under the will of his maternal grandfather, Captain Martin, and was Recorder and also M.P. for Colchester. This Isaac Martin-Rebow married his cousin, Mary Martin, of Alresford Hall, who, through the death of her uncles (Samuel and Thomas, the last of whom was a King's Counsel) without issue, became heir to the estates, which thus passed to the Martin-Rebows.

Isaac and Mary had no son, but they left three daughters,

co-heiresses, the eldest of whom, Mary Hester, had Wyvenhoe Park, and married in 1796 General Slater, of Chesterfield, who took the name of Rebow. Then again there was an only daughter and heiress, Mary Martin, who married Sir Thomas Ormsby, Bart., and he dying suddenly on board his yacht, she re-married, in 1835, John Gurdon, of Letton, Norfolk, who also took the name of Rebow, and, on the death of the General, succeeded to the estate of Wyvenhoe Park. His wife, Lady Ormsby Rebow, the last heir to the property of the Martins and of the Rebows, died without issue; and in 1845 Mr. Gurdon-Rebow again married, to Lady Georgina Toler, fourth daughter of the 2nd Earl of Norbury, and their only son, Hector, now has the estate of Wyvenhoe Park.

John Gurdon (the father of the present owner of Wyvenhoe Park), who married the heiress of the latter families, and took the name of Rebow, was second son of Theophilus Thornhaugh Gurdon, of Letton, Norfolk, High Sheriff 1824, and whose ancestor, Brampton Gurdon, was M.P. for Ipswich from 1640 to 1654. (The father of this Brampton was Sheriff of Suffolk in 1625.) Mr. B. Gurdon was Colonel of a Regiment of Horse during the Civil War, and a member of the Court Martial on Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle, at Colchester. Thornhaugh Gurdon was Receiver-General of Norfolk in the reign of Queen Anne, and wrote a book on the "Origin and Rights of Parliament."

The family claim to have come over with the Conqueror, and hail from "Gurdon and Peniford," in the reign of Henry III. Sir Adam de Gurdon was Bailiff of Acton, and outlawed for treason and rebellion, though restored on the succession of Edward. Robert Gurdon "took up his residence" in London, 1343, and his family succeeded as merchants there, till we find one John Gurdon at Dedham in 1487, and his descendant in 1577 purchased Assington Hall (the seat of the head of the family) of Sir Miles Corbet; this gentleman married Rose, daughter and heiress of Robert Sexton, of Lavenham. Their son married the heiress of the Bramptons of Letton, after which

we find two branches of the family—that of Assington and that of Letton.

The Estate of Alresford Hall seems to have been disposed of by the Martins, and to have passed to its present owners, the Higinbothams.*

The Manor of Cockayne took its name from its early possessor, John de Cockayne, who in 1279 had "two parts of one messuage, one caracute of arable land, 20 acres of wood, 20 acres of pasture, and six marks rent;" also appurtenances in "Elmestede, Bentleye, and Brumley."

From Cockayne, whose ancient wood is now called Cockings, this Manor passed to Benedict de Cokefield, who conveyed it in 1332 to Sir John de Sutton, of Wyvenhoe Hall. His younger son, Sir Richard de Sutton, who died in 1395, held Cockayne of the heirs of Sir Thomas Mandeville, in free socage by the service of 19d. a-year, and left Thomas his heir. The last of the Suttons was Margery, daughter of one Sir John, and she married John Walton, of Wyvenhoe Hall. Their grandson, Richard, held also the Manor of Stapleford of Sir John Howard, by the service of one Knight's fee, and died in 1408. Ioane, his sister, who succeeded him, married Sir John Howard, jun., who took up his residence at Wyvenhoe Hall. Cockayne, as well as a reputed Manor called the Lodge, near the Colne, seems to have passed to the Martins, and then in the same way to the present owners.

The Church, dedicated to St. Peter, was built by Aufrid de Stainton; and Morant mentions a monument in the Chancel, in old French, stating this, and with an epitaph.

---

* The Hall is now occupied by Lieut.-Colonel Hawkins, a County Magistrate and formerly of the 97th Regiment. His elder brother, who formerly resided here, represented Colchester in Parliament, and his younger brother, Mr. C. H. Hawkins, is an Alderman of Colchester and County Magistrate. Lieut.-Colonel Hawkins served with the 97th at the siege and fall of Sebastopol from July, 1855, for which he had medal and clasp and Turkish medal; also served in Bengal in suppressing the Mutiny in 1857 and 1858; with the Jounpore field force in the action of Mesrutpore, Chunda, Ummerpore, and Suttanpore; afterwards at siege of Lucknow. Medal and clasp and Brevet-Major.

It must have been often remarked by the readers of these sketches, that very many of the old families of Essex died out in the direct male line, and that their estates consequently became divided and sub-divided through the marriages of co-heiresses among other families, and sometimes to the impoverishment of those bearing the old name, but not in the direct line of succession.

In this article several instances of the failure of male heirs are given from the De Coggeshalls and Dorewards of olden times to the more recent cases of the Martins and Rebows.

ELMSTEAD.

IN the year 1253, and in the reign of Henry III., Sir Richard de Tany, grandson of Sir Peter de Tany, of Stapleford Tany, Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1236, and a Baron of the Kingdom, obtained a license to keep a market and fair at Elmstead, whence it is called Elmstead Market to this day. This Sir Richard de Tany obtained the Manor of Elmstead through his marriage with Margery, daughter and heiress of William Fitz-Richard, whose ancestors owned Stapleford Tany and Elmstead in the reign of Henry II. William Fitz-Richard—that is, "William, son of Richard"—died in 1260.

Elmstead, so called from the Saxon words signifying "elm," and "sted," or "place," was owned by Robert, son of Wimarce,* in the reign of Edward the Confessor; and at the time of the Norman Survey, Suene and Siric held it as under-tenants.

"Almesteda"—it is said in Domesday Book— "was held by

* From "Robert," son of Wimarce, descended *Suenus*, a man, according to Camden, of "great name and noble birth." He built a castle at Raleigh, or "Raganeia"—and was father of Robert of Essex—whose son, Sir Robert de Essex, was King's Standard Bearer by right of inheritance; but losing his courage in a skirmish with the Welsh, he cast away his standard; was accused of treason, vanquished in a duel, thrust into a cloister, and his estates forfeited. The Barony lay in abeyance till King John gave it to Sir Hubert de Burgh.

Robert the son of Wimarce : now by Suene, and by Siric of him, for i. Manor and for viii. hides. Then xiv. villeins, now xiii. Then xxxi. bordars, now xxxvi. Then vi. serfs, now i. Then in the demesne iii. teams, now iv. Then xix. teams of the homagers, now xviii : wood for d. swine : xx. acres of meadow : pasture for lx. sheep : always i. mill, and i. salt-work. Then iii. horses, and xviii. beasts, and xxx. swine, cl. sheep, xl. goats, v. hives of bees : now v. horses, x. beasts, xxxii. swine, cxc. sheep, lxxx. goats, ii. hives of bees. It was then worth ix. pounds, now x."

After this there were two Manors—that of Elmstead Hall and that of Molts and Bannings Marsh.

Elmstead Hall belonged, through his wife, to Sir Richard de Tany, who was Sheriff of Essex in 1260, and Governor of Hadleigh Castle. He died in 1271, leaving Richard his son and heir, who died in 1301. Laurence de Tany succeeded, and held the Manor of the King *in capite* by the service of half a Knight's fee, and yearly rent of 8s. to the Ward of Colchester Castle, and to the Bailiff of Tendring ; " at the view of Frank pledge at Elmstead 2s. on St. Thomas's Day," and to the said Bailiff " forty-one pence a year for the Sheriff's aid, and suit at the Hundred of Tendring."

Laurence died in 1317 without issue, and his sister Margaret inherited. She married John de Drokensford, of West Horndon ; but the widow of Laurence re-married Sir Thomas Weston, and they seem to have occupied Elmstead Hall till 1354, when Thomas de Drokensford succeeded, and died in 1361, leaving an only daughter and heir, Annie, who married Sir Thomas Mandeville, son of Walter Mandeville, of Black Notley. (This latter was youngest son of William, and grandson of Geoffrey, Earl of Essex, and had Black Notley and other estates ; and his son had license from Henry III. " to hunt in the county of Essex.")

Sir Thomas Mandeville having no issue, was succeeded by his sisters—Ioane, wife of John Barry ; and Alice, wife of Helmingius Legate. Ioane had Elmstead, and after her husband, John Barry, died, she re-married William Pyrton, of Ipswich. By this marriage the Pyrton family (fully described under the head of Little Bentley)

obtained the Manor of Elmstead, and it remained in the family till 1617, when it became the property of Sir Harbottle Grimston. In 1692 Richard Rich* had the Manor, and he sold it to John Harlock, who died in 1740. This Harlock purchased it with his wife's money (she was daughter of Hugh Till, of Shadwell), and she left it by will to her second son, James, charged with an annuity of £40 a-year to her eldest son.

James Harlock married Martha, sister of George Brooke, of Halstead, Deputy Clerk of the Peace, and had two sons and three daughters; one of the sons was Rector of Lamarsh; and one of the daughters married Peter Davey, of London, and an ancestor of Mr. F. Davey, of Dedham.

There are no early records of Molts as a distinct Manor; and it belonged to John Wallis, of Colchester. Elmstead Park belonged to the Governors of the Charterhouse.

The Church is dedicated to St. Anne and St. Lawrence, and the Rectory belonged to the owners of the Hall till the 20th March, 1382, when Aubrey de Vere, 10th Earl of Oxford, and Clement Spice, gave two acres of land and the advowson of the Church to the Abbey of St. Osyth, to find a Canon of their house, or a secular priest, to perform divine service in the Church of that Abbey every day for ever, for the souls of Robert de Naylinghurst and all the faithful departed this life. The great tythes were appropriated to St. Osyth Abbey and a Vicarage, ordained 14th December, 1411, which continued in the Abbey's gift till its dissolution, when both came to the Crown. The great tythes, in Morant's time, belonged to John Simons; the Vicarial to Jesus College, Cambridge.

Between the South Chapel and the body of the Church, Morant says, lies a man, in wood, in complete armour, cross-legged, and drawing his sword, supposed to be for a Fitz-William or de Tany, and reckoned the oldest of the kind in this county.

* One Richard Rich, according to Camden, was a "most wise and judicious person, and Lord Chancellor under Edward VI."

FRATING.

FRATING, Morant says, is made up from "fria," a land, and "ing," a meadow or pasture, with the insertion of a "t" between them to help the pronunciation. In Edward the Confessor's reign it belonged to Ketel. At the time of the Survey it belonged to Ralph Peverell, and his under-tenant, Turold; and is thus described in Domesday Book:—"Fretinga is held by Turold of Ranulfus: it was held by Ketel for a Manor and for ii. hides. Then ii. bordars, now iii. Then iii. serfs, now ii.;" &c., &c.

This "Ranulfus," or, as he is variously described in Domesday Book, "Ranulph," "Ralph," "Ralph Peverill," "Ranulph Peperill," "Randulph Peperking," &c., &c., was a Norman, but Earl of the East Angles in the time of Edward the Confessor. He was favourable to the Norman Conqueror, and received a vast addition to his estates after the invasion. The Saxons called him "Peperking," the Normans "Peverell." In a former paper we gave the copy of a poetical grant to him of "Chelmer and Dancing." He was of "Hatfield Peverell," and, according to Camden, his wife was "a ladye of incomparable beauty in those days, the daughter of one Ingelrich, a man of great nobilitie among the English Saxons." The lady would appear, however, to have been skittish as well as beautiful, and she compounded for her sins by building a college at Hatfield Peverel.

The under-tenant of "Ranulphus" Peverell at Frating—Turold—seems also to have had other tenures, among them "Chich Ridell, in St. Osyth." There is an entry in Domesday Book, under "Earls Hall, St. Osyth," to this effect:—"To this Manor belongs i. berewic,* which is called Fratinga, of xl. acres. There is now in it half a team." This evidently has reference to Frating.

There were two Manors in Frating, that of the Hall and Movaromes, or Moverons.

The De Fratings held the Hall in Edward II.'s time, under the Lords Ferrers, as of the "Lordship of Tutbury." John de Frating died in 1308, having held the Manor of William Bigod and Elinor, his wife, with service of one Knight's fee, by the assignment of William de Ferrers.

Alice, the only daughter and heir of this John de Frating, married Robert de Cheddeworth, and they settled the estate by fine in 1320, as consisting of "200 acres of arable, 4 of meadow, and 12 of wood, with appurtenances in Great Bentley." Thomas de Cheddeworth, Clerk, held it under Henry de Ferrers for one Knight's fee, then worth £10 a-year. He died in 1336.

John de Vere, 7th Earl of Oxford, then held it till his death in 1358, by Knight's service, of Sir William de Ferrers.

Then a Dr. Robert Wells had it, and it passed to the Ford family, who held property in St. Osyth, Mistley, and Great Horkesley. John Ford, of St. Osyth, married a Tey, and had a son John, of Great Horkesley, who married a daughter of Thomas Johnson, of Stoke, and had also a son John and three daughters. John, the son, died without issue, and his sister Eleanor, who married Thomas Bendish, of Bumpstead Steeple, had Frating Hall, and held it of the King of his honour of Tutbury, by Knight's service, with other lands in the parish and some adjoining, called "Christmasses, Belches, Gateland, and Crabtrees; the Pounding and Swallows, Hickford Hall Wood, and Pipsgrove." Thomas

* Berewic, a portion of a Manor separated from the rest.—*Ducange.*

Bendish died in 1602, and, with his first wife, was buried in a Chapel by the north side of the Church, under the east window, where a handsome monument was erected to them.* Thomas, the son and heir, was created a baronet on the 22nd May, 1611, and was High Sheriff in 1618 and 1630. He married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Cutts, of Arkesden, and added largely to his estates. He died in 1636, and was buried at Bumpstead Steeple, where his ancestors resided, and where, until the time of King John, they were called "De Westleys." The son of this Baronet, the second Sir Thomas, was a great Royalist, and suffered severely through his adhesion to the Stuarts.

Before the death of the first Baronet, in 1611, however, Frating Hall had been sold to Dr. Pierce, who gave it to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. It is now occupied by Mr. Vincent.

Movaromes, or Moverons—like the more ancient "Moverons" in Brightlingsea—belonged, it is supposed, to the family of "Montviron," of which the St. Clair family appear to be the representatives. Mariote, daughter, and one of the heirs of John de Montviron, who died in 1260, claimed her father's land in Brightlingsea, Frating, &c., against "William de Harenold and his wife Cecily."

Sir John St. Clair, who died in 1546, held the Manor of Moverons in Frating and Bromley, of William Cardinall, as of his Manor of Bromley. It next passed to the Beriff family, of Brightlingsea, the first of whom died there in 1426, and will be more particularly referred to under that parish.

Augustus Beriff's son William married Catherine, daughter of William Draper, of Aldham, and their eldest son, William Beriff, of Colchester, held the Manor of Moverons in Frating and Bromley,

---

* Inscription on his tomb : Hic Jacet Thomas Bendish, Armiger, filius et hæres Johanuis Bendish de Bumspted ad Turrim in comitater in Essexiœ, duxit in uxorem Elinoram filiam et cohœredem Johannis Forde de Horkesley Magna Armigeri, per quam Terras ad Fratiug Hall pertineutes alias que alibi adjacentes habuit. Mortuus est xxiii. Feb. Anno Domini 1603, œtatis suœ lxiii. Reliquit filios Thornam et Richardum, filias que Barbaram Elizabetham et Elionoram.

and a capital messuage in Colchester and Greenstead. He died in 1627, and was succeeded by his son William. (John Beriff, a brother, had estates in Alresford, Thorington, Great Bentley, Peldon, and Langenhoe, and died in 1624.) William above named married Frances, daughter of William Sidemore, of Ipswich, and had a son John, who was succeeded by Richard Beriff, who lived at this Moverons, and married a daughter of James Harvey, of Cockford, Suffolk, but having no issue Mrs. Beriff, his widow, gave the estate to Jacob Rand, of Polstead Hall. It now belongs to Mr. Brown, who resides upon it.

Frating Abbey, belonging to Mr. W. P. Boghurst, was formerly called Wheelers; the old house, about which there are various traditions, was pulled down, and the present one built by Mr. Boghurst's father, a gentleman of an old family in Kent, who settled in the Tendring Hundred about 70 years ago. We remember the old house; it was a long, low building, supposed to be of the date of St. Osyth Priory, to which it was also said there was a subterranean passage. In the house was a haunted room, in which no one, it is said, ever lived, and on the walls of which no paper or plaster would stick. There was, in fact, always a hole in the wall, through which the dark resident of the subterranean passage could pass when he wanted to take the air.

A few years ago an attempt was made to explore this passage, and after a very short journey a skeleton and some old silver were found. The former, however, proved to be that of a pig, and the latter a couple of spoons, suggestive of carelessness in the culinary department in olden times.

The Church patronage formerly belonged to St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, and continued in its gift till its suppression. Henry VIII. gave it to Sir Thomas Audley, Lord Chancellor, who, by his will, dated 19th April, 1544, left it to his brother, Thomas Audley; but Henry Audley, a descendant, alienated it to the Rev. David Kinnear, and some years ago it was purchased by St. John's College, Cambridge. The Rev. Thomas Lufken was the last Rector before it passed to St. John's College.

The Rev. R. B. Mayor, the present Rector, has favoured us with the following extracts from the Registers of Frating. The Register begins thus :—

The names of all those that were christened, buried, and married from the seventeenth daye of November, Anno Domini 1558 :—

1560.

Vicesimo Certio die Junii } was ANDREWE WOODE, the sonne of ANDREWE WOODE, christened.

The Register of Burials begins thus :—

The names of those that have been buried since xxviii. daye of April, Anno Domini 1560.

Vicesimo Nono die Aprilis } was ALIS HECKFORD, the wife of JOHN HECKFORD, buried.

The Register of Marriages begins thus :—

The names of all such as have been married since the first of December, Anno Domini 1560 :—

Secundo die Decembris } was JOHN HECKFORD and MARIERI BROKER, married.

At the end of the Book the following entries are found :—

		d.
1609. April 9.	Gathered for the Turkish Captivity	8

Sept. 20, 1680. Collected in the Parish towards the Redemption of the English Captives :—Thomas Baythorne, rector, 2s. 6d. ; Mrs. Beriffe, 4s. ; Richard Beriffe, 6d. ; Thomas Baker, 6d. ; Thomas Champnesse, 6d. ; Isaac Barrington, 6d. ; Samuel Champnesse, 6d. ; Edward Boradel, 4d. ; Thomas Augur, 3d. ; Robert Bigger, 2d. ; Ann Champnesse, 3d. ; Em. Champnesse, 3d. ; George Gilbert, 2d. ; Andrew Wilkins, 1d. The whole sum is ten shillings and sixpence.

1681. Collected towards the Briefe of St. Albans, four shillings and three pence.

1683. Collected towards the Briefe of St. Albans, £00 04s. 03d.

THORINGTON.

ODO, Bishop of Bayeaux, Earl of Kent, and half-brother of William the Conqueror, during the earlier years of that monarch's reign, was one of the most powerful personages in the kingdom, but he was "by nature," as Camden says, "of a bad disposition and busie head, always to sowe sedition and to trouble the State."

The Conqueror, when he went to Normandy during the time of the survey for Domesday Book, left Odo in charge of England as "justiciary of the realm." Now, the Bishop was superstitious, and when an astrologer told him that the reigning Pope "Gregory" would be succeeded by an "Odo" he looked upon *himself* as the coming Pope, and acted accordingly. He purchased a splendid palace in Rome, which he intended to inhabit when he had sufficiently enriched himself by plunder of the Saxons in England. He bagged 39 Manors and estates in Essex, robbed Churches of their estates and revenues, despoiled them of their ornaments, and amassed enormous wealth, with which, accompanied by a large retinue, he was about to leave the country for Rome, when William, having been apprised of what was going on, returned to England rather suddenly, and dropped upon Odo just as he was embarking with his spoils from the Isle of Wight. William seized him with his own hands, as his attendants hesitated to lay hands

on a Bishop, and the King, when expostulated with for thus handling Odo, exclaimed, "I arrest not the Bishop; I arrest the Earl."*

Odo was then taken to Normandy, and imprisoned during the life of the King, who refused all solicitations from the Pope and others to release him.

The riches and treasures found on his seizure "astonished every one," and several bags of gold dust were found concealed in a river.

William himself was not at all averse to plundering the Saxon, but he evidently wished to stand well with the Church; for, according to Speed, in his history, he excused his harshness to Odo by saying, "My brother has oppressed my subjects by robbing the Churches of their estates and revenues, and by stripping them of the ornaments given them by my predecessors," &c., &c.

We have somewhere read of another speech made by the Conqueror, who, after the invasion, said to the Saxons—"Sir, I come for your good;" "gentlemen, I come for all your goods"—which was true.

Among the Manors obtained by Odo was Thorington—so called from the Saxon "Thor,"† a god, "ing" meadow, and "ton" town. In Edward the Confessor's reign it belonged to Adstan.

According to Domesday Book, "Torinduna was held by Adstan for i. Manor, and for iv. hides: now it is held by Ralph of the Bishop, for the same." Then there was "wood for c. swine, i. acre of meadow, pasture for c. sheep, now i. mill, i. salt-work. It has always been worth iv. pounds."

In the year 1199 the Manor of Thorington Hall was held by Herbert de Anestie or Anstey, whose son Nicolas left an only daughter and heir, who married William de Montchesney, Baron

---

* Hume.

† Thor was the principal God of the Saxons, and from it we get Thors-day, or Thursday. "Thor," they said, "beareth rule in the aire, as who governeth thunder and lightning, windes and showers, faireweather, corne, and fruits of the earth."—*Camden.*

of "Swainscamp," in Kent, whose sister Ioane was wife of William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, brother by the mother's side to Henry III.*

William and Dionysia Montchesney had two children—a son, who died in 1289 without issue; and Dionysia, who married Hugh de Vere, second son of the 5th Earl of Oxford, and she, in her own right, became Baron of "Swainscamp." They both died, without issue, in 1313, and Adomar de Valence, Earl of Pembroke (son of the above William and Ioane), succeeded to their estates, and held "Thurington" by the service of a quarter Knight's fee. He was thrice married, and died without issue in 1324; and after his third wife died, in 1376, the estates were divided between the heirs of his three sisters; the heirs of Isabel, who had married John de Hastings, Baron Bergavenny, had Thorington. This John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, who succeeded after 1375, was killed in a tournament, in 1389, in the 17th year of his age. He married Phillippa, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March, but left no issue; and Julian, mother of Laurence de Hastings, and wife of the Earl of Huntington, held Thorington "in dower" till her death in 1367.

John de Hastings, who was thus killed in a tournament, was the last Earl of Pembroke of this family, and his heirs were Sir Richard Talbot, son of Gilbert, son of Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Ioane, sister of Adomar de Valence; Elizabeth, wife of Sir John de Scrope, and Phillippa, daughter of David de Strathbolgi, Earl of Athol; but Thorington had been willed by the Earl of Pembroke to William de Beauchamp, a younger son of Thomas, Earl of Warwick, together with the Barony of Bergavenny, the said William being his mother's sister's son. He held the Manor till he died in 1411, of the King *in capite*, and was succeeded by his son, Richard, created Earl of Worcester in 1419, and slain at the siege of Meaux, in France, in 1422. His only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married Sir Edward Neville, fourth son of Ralph, Earl

* See also St. Osyth.

of Westmoreland, who died in 1476, leaving two sons. Richard died early, and George in 1491, leaving George Lord Bergavenny his heir. In 1521 he sold Thorington and the Manor of Ridgewell to John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, and Hugh Aston, Archdeacon of York, Executors of Margaret, Countess of Richmond, for the use of St. John's College, Cambridge, which she had founded. The price paid for the two Manors was £920. Thorington Hall has long been occupied by Mr. W. S. Frost, a well-known sportsman in the Tendring Hundred.

Great Hockley Wood, 38 acres, and Little Hockley Wood, four acres and a half, iu Morant's time belonged to Caius College, Cambridge.

The Church is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen. A great benefactor to it was John Deth, who died 20th April, 1477, and was "buried in the belfry, with an epitaph." The Rectory is in the gift of St. John's College—the same as Frating—and the Rev. R. B. Mayor is Incumbent of both.

BRIGHTLINGSEA.

ETHELRED II., about the year 979, formed a Naval Militia for the protection of the Coasts, and enacted that every man owning 310 hides of land should build and furnish one vessel for the service of the country.

In 994 King Alfred, with his organised "fleet," pitched into the Danes at the Battle of Farnham, and the latter fled to the River Colne for safety. Speed, in his history of Great Britain, mentions Brightlingsea as the *isle* or place of their retreat. But Brightlingsea is not an island, and Morant, with greater reason, names Mersea Island as the spot they selected, and there they stayed until the Winter, when they sailed away up the Thames, and towed "their ships up the river Lea as far as Hertford."

What sort of "ships of war" were these that could be towed up the cockney river Lea?

According to Camden, the ships of the Ancient Britons were "wicker bottoms covered with ox hides."

> At first wet twigges of willow grey
> That long in soak had lain,
> And covered over close with hide
> Of ox or bullock slain.

Thus, he says, "the Briton maketh way upon the spacious ocean."

The Romans built their boats of pine, cedar, and other light woods, with oaken bows armed with iron and brass rams. The Venetians first built with oak.

Alfred the Great, who so often fought the Danish invaders of our coasts, introduced galleys, with 40 or 60 rowers, and with these he beat the Pirates, whose vessels, if they deserved the name, had high prows and sterns, ornamented with all kinds of beasts and reptiles; the smallest held about 12 men; others had 20 or 30 benches for rowers, and instead of row-locks there were round holes in a kind of bulwark, through which the oars were worked. These vessels, however, to the number of hundreds in a fleet, were well adapted for piratical onslaughts along our coast and up our rivers, and when a battle at sea took place it was fought by lashing the boats together, the men fighting hand to hand.

Henry V. began to improve the Navy, and had "grete shippes, carrakes, barges, and ballyngers." In 1418 John Alcestre wrote this Monarch concerning a ship building for him at Bayonne—"the stemme is in hithe 96 fete, and the poste 48 fete, and the kele is in length 112 feet." This was considered a big ship.

William the Conqueror, when there was no regular Navy belonging to the State, established five ports—Sandwich, Dover, Hythe, Romney, and Hastings—called the "Cinque Ports," and gave them important privileges, in return for which they were bound to keep 57 vessels, all well manned, at the service of the Crown, for 15 days on any emergency. But in consequence of the strength and importance of the Navy they were thus compelled to maintain, the "five ports" got audacious, and organised little piratical excursions on their own account, and even went to War as independent states. Gradually, therefore, their wings were clipped. The Lord Wardens of the "Cinque Ports" had always nominated and sent 16 Members to Parliament. In 1689 an Act was passed to "declare the right and freedom of election." The Reform Bill of 1832 reduced the number from 16

to 8, and the Municipal Act finally broke up their ancient organisation.

These "Cinque Ports" had other ports attached to them as "members," and Brightlingsea was attached to Sandwich.

In Domesday Book Brightlingsea is called "Bricteseia," and was held by King Harold for "a Manor and x. hides, now by King William. Always xxiv. villeins. Then x. bordars, afterwards xi., now xvi., and x. bordars who do not hold any land. Then iv. serfs, now v. Then iii. teams in the demesne, afterwards and now ii. Then xvi. teams of the homagers, afterwards and now xi. Wood for c. swine. Now there is i. mill. Pasture for dc. sheep, always xvi. beasts and v. horses, and clxvi. sheep, and lxii. swine."

William the Conqueror gave the Manor to Eudo Dapifer,* who made it part of the endowment of St. John's Abbey, which he founded in Colchester, and his grant was confirmed by Henry I. and Henry II. At the dissolution of the Abbey, Henry VIII. gave the Manor to Thomas, Lord Cromwell, Keeper of the Privy Seal. At the fall of that gentleman, the Manor reverted to the Crown, and continued in it till 1576, when Queen Elizabeth gave "the Manor of Brightlingsea and the Manor place called Brightlingsea Hall, and all the demesnes belonging to this Manor, and the inn-marshes and the out-marshes," to Sir Thomas Heneage, who was Captain of her Guards, Treasurer of the Chamber, Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, and Privy Councillor. The Queen also granted him in 1564 the Manor of Copped Hall, and in 1572 the Manor of Epping.

Sir Thomas died in 1595, leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Moyle Finch, created a Baronet in 1611, and died in 1614. Lady Finch in 1623 was made Viscountess Maidstone, and in 1628 Countess of Winchelsea. She sold Brightlingsea to Richard Wilcox, of London, who had married Alice, daughter of George Parkhurst, of Ipswich. Richard died in 1624, and his second son, Thomas, of Tottenham High Cross, of the Body

* See Weeley.

Guard of Charles I., succeeded. He married a daughter of John Wakering, of Kelvedon, and had a daughter, Dionysius, born in 1629, and another of the more common name of Mary.

From 1660 to 1686 Colonel George Thompson owned the estate, and left it by will to Captain John Sarth, who sold it in 1694 to Isaac Brand, of London (probably of the Brands of Polstead, one of whom held Moverons, Frating, of Mrs. Beriff). He left it by will to John Colt, fourth son of the Rev. Robert Colt, of Colt's Hall, Cavendish, Suffolk, who had married a daughter of John Brand, of Edwardston, in Suffolk. John Colt was a mercer in Gracechurch-street, London, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Man, of Tooting, in Surrey, and their eldest son, Isaac Brand-Colt, died unmarried in 1759. One of his sisters and co-heirs married an Irish Lord, Trimleston; another Sir Thomas Kempe, Bart. The Trustees of Mr. Brand-Colt's will were Sir John Kempe and Benjamin Mee, and they sold the Brightlingsea estate, in 1763, to Nicholas Magens, a wealthy London merchant; but to the great regret of the poor, his tenants, and neighbours, to whom, Morant says, he was "very charitable and bountiful," he died a year after the purchase, in 1764, and left his widow in possession, and also with "his good and benificent qualities." The estate then passed to the Dorrien-Magens, of London, bankers, and a few years ago, in 1865, was sold to some gentleman in Yorkshire. Some of the customs of the Manor of Brightlingsea Hall are very peculiar; the youngest son inherits the copyhold. This is the case also in St. Osyth, and is a custom arising out of another which was referred to under the head of Great Bentley, where the Lord had the right of choosing the wife of his copyhold tenants, and was supposed, perhaps, to provide for the first-born. If there is no son, then the youngest daughter; if no daughter, then the tenant's youngest brother or sister. The wife has no dowry. If two or more have a joint estate in copyholds that are heriotable, no heriot can be claimed till the death of the last survivor. Copyhold tenants may cut down timber and take down and carry away houses so long as they keep and maintain a sufficient house or dwelling on

their property. Every copyhold tenant, according to custom of Manor, may put upon the commons "one sheep and a half for every acre that he holdeth of the same Manor, and as many hogs as he may reasonably keep, so that they be lawfully ringed and yoked; and every cottager one barrow-hog only, being likewise lawfully ringed and yoked."*

Moverons.—In the year 1247 Osbert de Brightlingsea died, leaving three sisters co-heirs; and the youngest, "Rhœsi," married Richard "Mun'num," or "Muntviron," and in 1260 John de Montviron, of Moverons, otherwise "Munviron," "Mevarones," "Maronis," and "Mun'num," from which Moverons, its modern name, is derived, had a grant of free-warren in Brightlingsea and "Haglesley." Mariote, his daughter, claimed in succession, as against William de Harewold and Cecily, his wife, the right she had in her father's lands in "Brightlingsea, Frating, Bromley, Thuriton, Parle, and Woodham Walter." We next find Moverons in the St. Clair family, to whom "Cecily" belonged. John St. Clair (Seyntcler), who died in 1493, held "the Manor of Maronis" (Moverons) of the Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, as of his Manor of Brightlingsea. Sir John St. Clair, who died in 1546, held it, by fealty (of St. John's of the Hall)—"suit of Court to the other Manor, and yearly rent of 21s. 8d. and land called Drybookes." His son John succeeded. These St. Clairs were of St. Clair Hall, St. Osyth, and connected with the Darcys; and in 1554 Thomas Darcy held "Moverons, with 10 messuages, 10 gardens, 1,000 acres of arable, 200 of meadow, 800 of pasture, 30 of wood, in Brightlingsea, Thorington, and Alresford, late Laurence Warrens of the 'Manor of Brickelsey.'" He died in 1557, and his son Thomas succeeded; and Sir Thos. Darcy, Bart., sold it to Robert Barwell, of Witham, whose son Newman again sold it in 1718 to John Colt, from whom, like the Hall, it descended to Isaac Brand-Colt, and to the Magens, and was sold in 1865 with the Hall.

* There is a custom in some Manors that, where the wife has copyhold property and dies before her husband, the latter is entitled to the rents so long as he lives. This is called the "Courtesy of England."

In 1871 Mr. John Bateman, a County Magistrate, eldest son of James Bateman, F.R.S., J.P. and D.L., of Knypersley Hall, Staffordshire, purchased the estates of the Hall and Moverons and the Manor appertaining to the latter. The old Hall was pulled down in 1874, and an excellent residence built. As the estate had been almost denuded of timber, Mr. Bateman has been replanting it, and reminds us that if a man plants land, once ploughed, with timber he is still assessed to the rates at the full arable rate. When he stubs a wood he is charged, not at the 5s. per acre rate of wood valuation, but is put up to the increased value. And where planting goes on near exposed coast lines the former is considered "hard lines," and the attention of the Government should be drawn to it; for, as Mr. Bateman observes, in case of an invasion every little copse "might harbour no end of gay and gallant Volunteers, who would take heavy toll of the invader, whereas in weak numbers they would be powerless were an enemy to disembark on a plain, open coast." Our "Major" of Volunteers should see to this, and that Government should specially exempt all plantations within 1,000 or 1,500 yards of salt water from the present prohibitory rating.

The Hall is now occupied by Mr. F. Eagle, as ardent a sportsman as any of his ancestors referred to under the head of Bromley.

A heronry existed in Thick's Wood from time immemorial, but the herons took their departure a few years ago.

Brightlingsea was, as we have stated, a member of the Cinque Ports, attached to Sandwich, in Kent, and a "Deputy" or Mayor was elected up to 1802. William Beriff, "mariner," who died 2nd September, 1527, was "Deputy." The privileges of the Cinque Ports in former times were very great, but have become, as we have before described, obsolete and abolished. The inhabitants were exempt from the Militia or from serving on Juries.

The William Beriff above named was of the family referred to under the head of Frating, as owner of Moverons and other lands in that parish. The first of the family is said to have resided at a place called "Jacobes," in Brightlingsea, but they do not appear

to have owned any estates in the parish. William the "mariner" was "Deputy" of the Cinque Ports, and died, as we have said, in 1527. But before this, John Beriff was buried at Brightlingsea Church in 1426, Mary in 1505, Margaret in 1514. After William there was John, in 1542, and the eldest son, also John, had eleven sons and three daughters, and died in 1578.

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, stands on a hill, and a remarkably handsome tower, ninety-four feet high to the battlements, forms a sea mark, visible for many miles around. It originally belonged to St. John's Abbey, Colchester, and in 1237 the Abbots and Convent gave it to St. Paul's and the Bishop of London and his successors. Soon after, according to Morant, the Dean and Canons "appropriated it to the lights of St. Paul's Church, and a Vicarage was ordained, which hath been ever since in the Bishop's collation, and exempt from the Archdeacon's jurisdiction."

In 1800 the roof of the Church fell in, just after the congregation had left on a Sunday afternoon. The present roof is unlike the old one, being flush from wall to wall, whereas formerly a row of clerestory windows interposed.

The Rev. John Sympson, Rector of St. Olaves, Hart-street, London, a native of Brightlingsea, gave 52s. a-year to the poor of the parish, payable at Michaelmas and Lady-Day, out of lands in Kirby-le-Soken—once the estate of Samuel Mott, of Colchester, afterwards of Mr. Cook, of Thorington Hall, in right of his wife, daughter and co-heir of John Westbrowe. William Whitman, also by will, proved 7th April, 1730, left £7 a-year out of lands in Kirby, Walton, and Little Clacton, to be paid to the Vicar of Brightlingsea, on condition that he preached two sermons every Lord's Day from Lady to Michaelmas, and resided with his family all that time in the Vicarage House, or in some other house in the parish, "unless some accident happens."

GREAT CLACTON.

THE Clactons in Domesday Book are called "Clachintuna," and had always been, it says, "in the Bishopric for a Manor and xx. hides. There were then"—that is, in Saxon times—"l. villeins; now xlv. Then xx. bordars, now l. Then xiii. serfs, now vii. Then iv. teams in the demesne, now iii. Then amongst the homagers l. teams, now xx. Wood for cccc. swine. xx. acres of meadow. Always i. fishery. Now i. mill. Pasture for c. sheep, i. horse, and vii. beasts, and xxx. swine, and xli. sheep. It was then worth xl. pounds, now xxvi. Of this same Manor v. Knights hold iv. hides, with vi. teams, and ii. villeins, and xlv. bordars, and iii. serfs, having iii. teams; and this is worth viii. pounds, and ii. shillings of the above-mentioned value."

Morant thinks the name is derived from the Saxon word signifying "clay," and "tun," a town."

Great Clacton before the Conquest belonged to Richard de Belmeis, Bishop of London, and he endowed his Abbey of St. Osyth with part of it. There were, at the time of the Survey, four Manors—the Hall, Canhall, Aulton Park, and Colblains.

The Hall, in Henry I.'s time, was confirmed to the Bishops of London for ever; but on the 26th July, 1545, Bishop Bonner conveyed to Henry VIII. the "Manors of Clacton, Alton Park, and the Manor of Loddesworth, in Sussex, in exchange for other lands

in Worcestershire." It is now occupied by Mr. R. Salmon, a good sportsman.

In 1553 Edward VI. granted "The Manor of Clacton, with appurtenances, and Walcote Marsh, lands called Westwicke, the Rouch, the Cow Park, and the parks of Aulton and Clackton" to Thomas Lord Darcy and his heirs.

Cann Hall—"*aula canonica*"—originally called "Canon Hall," as belonging to the Canons of St. Osyth, was once owned by Lord Cromwell, and shared the fate of that nobleman's other estates, as described under the head of St. Osyth, and passed to the Lords Darcy. Thomas Lord Darcy, who died in 1558, held it with the other Manors; his son John, who died in 1580, also held it "with the tythes of Clacton, Bishopwic and Jaywic, and a yearly pension of 13s. 4d. out of the Rectory of Great Clacton." In 1555 Lord Darcy had obtained a license to alienate the lands of Cann Hall, together with the Rectories of Great and Little Clacton, "late belonging to, and parcel of the possessions of, St. Osithes Monastery;" also lands "lying between Bishopwic and Alton Park, called 'Bennett's Land,'" and the Bishops three "wics," viz.—Creswic, Bishopswic, and Jaywic—together with Skelmasfield and Buttishill (probably Bull Hill), and the Pond-pittels to Henry Wyndham; but the Manorial rights descended through the Darcys to Earl Rivers and the Earl of Rochford, and still continue in the Trustees of the late Mr. Nassau. Cann Hall, Clacton Hall, and other estates, together with the tythes, passed to the Botelers,* by whom

* Mary, sister of Sir George Darcy, who died a minor, married Richard Boteler, and seems to have enjoyed his Clacton estates. As the Darcys played a conspicuous part in the county of Essex, particularly in the Tendring Hundred, we may state that the family was originally from Yorkshire. Henry Darcy was a vintner, in London, and Sheriff in 1327, Lord Mayor in 1337. His grandson, Robert Darcy, brought up to the law, was "escheater" for Essex in 1420, and married Alice Fitz-Langly, a rich widow, of Maldon. His eldest son, Sir Robert Darcy, of Maldon, and Danbury Park, Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1458, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Tyrell, of Heron. John, the younger son, settled at Tolleshunt, and gave that place the name of Darcy. He got the place through his marriage with a De Bois; and his family spread through the county, and the head of it, Sir Thomas

they were sold to Sir John Percival in 1714, and in 1717 to Col. John Schutz, as we shall show presently.

Alton Park, near the sea, was the Park made by Richard de Belmeis, Bishop of London, and he enclosed with it the wood then belonging to the Canons of St. Paul, and called "Edulvesnase"—so that there was evidently a "nase" or promontory on this spot. Edward VI. granted it in 1553 to Thomas Lord Darcy, by the name of the "Park of Alton." It was afterwards purchased by Samuel Travers, M.P. for Windsor. This gentleman built the statue of King William III. in St. James's-square, London; and by his will, dated 6th July, 1724, left Alton Park, Great Holland Hall, and Bovills Hall, Little Clacton, to the Naval Knights of Windsor, to whom they still belong. Alton Park has long been occupied by the Smiths; Mr. John Smith, the present occupier, being also a good sportsman.

Colbayns was held by Henry Parker in 1541—with a tenement called Boytons, "and 200 acres of arable and pasture thereto belonging," of Great Clacton—of the Bishop of London, as of his Manor, in "socage" (fixed tenure), by the yearly rent of 17s. (then worth £6 13s. 4d.) per annum. His son Richard, who also held lands in the Hinckford Hundred, succeeded. But there is little or no account of Colbayns in ancient records.

Jay-wic formerly belonged to the Lords Darcy, as part of the Manor, but was purchased by Captain Wegg, from whom it descended to the Rounds,* who now own it. It has long been occupied by a good old sportsman, Mr. P. B. Smith.

Darcy, of St. Osyth, was made Lord Darcy, 5th April, 1551, and soon afterwards Lord Rivers. Fifth in descent from Sir Robert Darcy above named was Thomas, of St. Clares Hall, who purchased Braxted Hall, and his son, who was created a baronet in 1660, lived at Braxted; and his grandson, Sir George, dying a minor as above stated, his estates passed to his three sisters, one of whom was Mary Boteler; another married Sir William Dawes, Bart., Dean of Bocking; and the other, William Pierpont, of Nottingham.

* James Round, a citizen and merchant of London, purchased Birch Hall in 1724, settled in Essex, and died in 1745. From him descended the Rounds of Danbury, and Charles Gray Round, whose nephew James Round is M.P. for one division of the county.

The name of Wegg reminds us that in the olden times smuggling was carried on to a great extent at Clacton and along the coast. Even so recently as 50 years ago we remember tales were told of daring "runs," and hair-breadth escapes, of these jolly smugglers. As a rule, farmers and gentry alike would seem to have winked at these "runs," and when a good one succeeded, and some of the farmers' horses had been taken during the night to assist, unknown to the owners, as pack horses, there was generally a cask of rare old spirits left somewhere for the master, and a few silks and ribbons for the mistress. At Clacton, Captain Wegg, a "retired" sea skipper, was said to have made enough by smuggling to build a substantial house, and to buy Jaywick Farm, of several hundred acres. His house still stands near the old Ship Inn, and on removing a portion of it a short time ago a capacious cellar was found capable of holding some scores of kegs, barrels, and chests. The access to this cellar was through a bricked kitchen, and masked. The house now belongs to the Rev. Harding Newman, who is restoring it, as an interesting relic of olden times. The Ship Inn is an ancient structure of the 14th century, and has many features of interest to the curious in old mouldings and picturesque gables. It has belonged to the Cobbolds for many generations. Mr. John Cobbold owned it in 1807, and it may possibly have been the house wherein that celebrated discussion took place between that gentleman and a learned Doctor of Divinity as to the best means of disposing of a certain "old gentleman."

A messuage called Grays, "with 140 acres of arable and six of meadow, with 10s. rent," and another smaller messuage of 20 acres, were settled, in 1461, by Thomas Kemp, Bishop of London, on a Chantry founded by him to St. Paul's Cathedral. The Church, dedicated to St. John, was given by Richard de Belmeis to the Monastery of St. Osyth, and the great tythes being appropriated to it, a Vicarage was ordained, which continued in the Priory until its suppression, when the Rectory and advowson of the Vicarage went to the Crown, and were given by Henry VIII. to Lord

Cromwell, who held them but a short time. In 1533 Edward VI. granted them to Lord Darcy, and they descended to Lord Rivers and to the Earl of Rochford. The Vicarage was sold a few years ago. The great tythes were purchased by Colonel Schutz, with the estates previously named, in 1717. On the 24th December, 1714, Frances Longe, of Bury St. Edwards, widow of John Boteler,* of Walton Woodhall, Herts, and John Boteler, his son, sold the Clacton Hall, Cann Hall, and other estates, to Sir John Percival, of Burton, in the county of Cork. This Sir John, who was created Lord Percival in 1715, and Earl of Egmont in 1733, married Catherine, daughter of Sir Philip Parker A'Morley, of Erwarton, Suffolk.

The estates he purchased in Clacton, we find from deeds in our possession, were Canhall, the Hall, Hucklands, &c., &c., altogether described as "400 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 80 acres of wood, 100 acres of furze and heath, with the appurtenances, in Great Clacton, Little Clacton, Little Holland, and Chich St. Osyth, and of the Rectories of Great Clacton, Little Clacton, and Little Holland, with the appurtenances; also of all manner of tythes, oblations, and obventions whatsoever yearly arising, growing, or renewing in Great Clacton, Little Clacton, and Little Holland aforesaid."

---

* The name of Boteler occurs in the history of Colchester. In the 15th year of the reign of Edward IV. it is said that "striff debate and variaunce of late bene hadde and moeved betwixt John Foorde and John Boteler, Baillies of Colchester, and Communaltie of the oon partie; and all the inhabitants of the parish of St. Leonard's in the order partie for a waye to be hadde, used and occupied through the Haven, river, and water at the Hythe for all manner of people, therein to passe as well with hors and carte as other wise." So that I, "John, Duc of Norfolk, Erle Wareyn and of Surrey, Erle Marschall, and of Notyngham, Marschall of England, Lord Segrave, of Gower, and of Mowbray, greeting—to William Smyth, John Herington, Peter Berewyke, Walter Eyley, William Valentine, William Davey, John Berdefield the elder, John Deben, William Eden, and John Rede, dwellers, inhabitants, and free-holders in Seynt Leonard's, called Colchester Hythe, 'their heirez and assignez of every of them,' that they 'and all the King's people shall nowe for ever use, have, and enjoy a weye with men, hors and carte through the Haven, river, and watyr at the said Hythe, over a parcel of our grounde unto the strete called Grynsted strete."

The price paid by Sir John Percival for all this property, about 780 acres, with the tythes over nearly 7,000 acres, was £4,747, "in full for the absolute purchase of the messuages, lands, tythes, and heriots."

In October, 1717, Sir John, then Lord Percival, sold the whole of the above to John Schutz, who came over from Hanover with George I., for £6,300.

The Elector of Hanover succeeded to the Throne of England as George I., at the death of Queen Anne (the last of the Stuarts on the Throne) in 1714. Queen Anne, when living, was herself desirous that her brother, son of James II., and called the Pretender, should succeed her, but he was a Roman Catholic; and the subsequent result of his pretensions was rebellion, revolt, and civil war, ending in the battle of Culloden and the flight of Prince Charles Edward, as we have before described.

Sophia, Electress of Hanover, the mother of George I. who during the life of Queen Anne was Duke of Cambridge in England, without a seat in the House of Peers, was anxious that he should have a seat in that assembly to strengthen his chances for the Throne, and during the life of the Queen she sent her friend and correspondent, John Schutz, to England, to watch her son's interest, and demand his seat, if necessary, in the House of Lords. This the Ministers of the day refused, and the Queen ordered Schutz back to Hanover; but she soon had a fit of the gout, brought on by rage and disappointment, and died before Schutz reached Harwich on his return; so that he had the honour of announcing to the Electress that her son was King, and George I.

It would seem that for his services George I. had granted him a pension of £500 a-year, chargeable on "quit rents in Virginia, for 31 years" from Midsummer, 1717. Then John Schutz seems to have fallen in love with an English lady—one Rachael Blakiston, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London; and prior to the marriage her father gave her £2,000 South Sea Stock (in settlement), and Schutz, on his part, commuted his pension so as to raise the sum of £5,000, "to be laid out," according to the

marriage settlement, "in the purchase of lands, tenements, and heriots in that part of Great Britain called England, to be conveyed and settled," &c.

The result was the purchase of the Great and Little Clacton estates "in consideration of £6,300 to the said John Lord Percival in hand, paid by the said John Schutz and John Cook (trustee) in full, for the absolute purchase of the said premises," as before described.

Now these estates, bought by Sir John Percival in 1714 for £4,747, and by John Schutz in 1717 for £6,300, were valued in 1808, when a large portion of them were sold, at £90,000 ; and at the present day would fetch considerably more.*

Col. Benjamin Harding, a nephew of Col. Francis Robert Schutz, the descendant of Colonel John Schutz, succeeded to portions of the estate which were not sold, and these now belong to B. Harding Newman, son of Capt. B. H. Newman, of the 20th Regiment, and nephew of the late Col. Harding. Other of the estates and the tythes are now in possession of the Rev. T. Harding Newman, D.D., of Nelmes, Romford, which is the ancient seat of the family.

Of Clacton-on-Sea, a rising watering place which has sprung into strong and healthy existence during the last twelve years, we may observe, *en passant*, that more than 50 years ago Mr. Sargent Lay and other gentlemen of Colchester, in search of a healthy watering place, fixed upon the very spot where the Royal and

* The price paid in 1717 for such a property seems almost incredible, but on looking through some old deeds in our possession relating to part of the property purchased in 1810 we came upon the conveyance of the estates, as described, from the Botelers to Sir John Percival, as well as from the latter to John Schutz, setting forth the prices paid in each case. We have also a copy of the marriage settlement of John Schutz, his will, pedigree, and other curious documents connected with his family. Besides which his descendant, and inheritor of part of the estates, the Rev. Dr. Harding Newman, has favoured us with some interesting particulars. We have also, as showing the great increase in the value of land in an agricultural point of view, an old lease of a farm in Clacton granted 100 years ago by our grandfather, W. Howard, of St. Osyth, for one-fourth the rent now received for it.

very excellent Hotel now stands. The lands were then part of the estate of the late William Howard, of St. Osyth, and settled upon his youngest daughter and co-heiress, and her children, and could not be obtained. Mr. Lay and his friends then went further along the coast and founded Walton-on-the-Naze. In the year 1865, the present writer and others concerned in the expiry of the trust, sold about 50 acres of building land to Mr. P. S. Bruff, under whose magic wand Clacton-on-Sea arose, and it has now extended over the lands of the Harding Newmans, the Rounds, the Pages, and others. And as some 26 years ago the writer had the only marine and summer residence in the place, no one is better able to speak of it as one of the healthiest spots for all ages and constitutions that can be met with on any coast. There is pure air, pure water, pure ozone, most invigorating breezes, and the town is being laid out by enterprising men in a manner worthy of its well known salubrity as a watering place within an easy distance of London. A new Church has been built, and a Chapel is in course of erection. There are also gas and water works, a skating rink—a modern invention we have not yet tried—and public rooms.

LITTLE CLACTON.

LITTLE CLACTON, which also formed part of the revenues of the Bishops of London, had two Manors—Bovills and Gidea—or, as it was called, "Geddy Hall," and sometimes "Engains." This was attached to the Priory of Thremhall, in Stansted Mountfichet, and probably belonged to the Gernons, like Great Holland. After the suppression of Monasteries Henry VIII. granted the Manors of Thremhall and "Engains Hall" to John Cary and Joyce Walsingham, a widow, to hold *in capite* by the 20th part of a Knight's fee. Sir John Cary died in 1552, and his son and heir, Wymond Cary, succeeded. In 1565, Queen Elizabeth made him a grant of Thremhall Priory, also. In the same year he had a license to alienate the Manors of "Engaines-hall, Rosebridge, Perstede, and Wantmede, lying in Great and Little Clacton, Tendring, Welye, and Thorpe," to Henry Golding. These were afterwards in the possession of the Drurys, of Bretts Hall, Tendring, who held them in 1589. Sir John Drury was succeeded by his son, and the estate afterwards belonged to Edward Webbe, of London, to Robert Baker, Captain Bagney, and to the Deanes of Harwich.*

* In 1674 Sir Anthony Deane was Alderman and Mayor of Harwich, and served also as M.P. in 1678. He was a large shipbuilder, and Commissioner of

Bovills Hall—sometimes called "Buffets"—in ancient records was called "Devill," and in 1552 a fine passed between William Cardinall, gent., and John Brokeman, of the Manor of "Devill," four messuages and lands in Little Clacton, the right of the said William Cardinall. William Houblon afterwards owned it, and was then purchased by Samuel Travers, M.P., and left, as we have said before, to the Naval Knights of Windsor. Bovills Hall has been for many years in the occupation of the Fishers.

The Lodge is owned by Mr. Wm. Laws, one of the largest agriculturists in the Tendring Hundred.

"Cookes," a messuage in the parish, was held by the Arblasters, of Tendring, as of the Manor of Chich St. Osyth.

Six pounds a-year in land, Morant says, belong to the poor to be distributed among them by the Churchwardens and Overseers.

The Church, a very small one, was given by Richard de Belmeis, also to his Monastery at St. Osyth, and the great tythes appropriated to it. A Vicarage was ordained and endowed, of which the Abbot and Canons remained in possession till the suppression, when Henry VIII. gave them to Cromwell. Afterwards they passed, like those of Little Clacton, to the Dareys, Rivers, the Earl of Rochford, &c., when the great tythes were purchased by John Schutz, and now belong to the Rev. Harding Newman, D.D. The Rev. W. Green is Vicar.

---

the Royal Navy. In 1686 Sir Phineas Pett, Commissioner at Chatham, went with Deane on an exploring expedition for timber, which just then was very scarce. In "Pett's Journal," wherein it is stated the Government wanted timber to build 30 ships, he says—"Tuesday, May 29th, 1677—Sir Anthony Deane and myself came out of London in the morning early, in company with Mr. Browne and Mr. Isaac Bell. About seven we came to the "Cock," at Chelmsford, in Essex, where we met Mr. Southcraft, my Lord Petre's steward, to treat about 700 trees, viewed by Mr. Phineas Pett, master shipwright, at Woolwich. Upon treaty with the said Mr. Southcraft we could bring him to no other terms than £3 per load upon the place; we bid him 40s., which he made slight of, and said he would give my Lord Petre £3 for the greatest part; and so we parted and went to Witham, where we lay that night, and sent a letter to Sir Francis Mannock about his timber, to meet us at Ipswich on Friday morning next."

ST. OSYTH.

IN a series of papers, entitled "Out of the Saddle—on Archæology"—the writer, a few months ago, gave a history of St. Osyth Priory and the families connected with it from the earliest times down to the present; and as those papers will be published at the end of these sketches, we shall say nothing more of the Priory in this place. Still we cannot pass over a parish, the largest, and once, if not at present, the foremost in the Tendring Hundred, without referring to some of the old inhabitants, whose families, if less distinguished, have resided in the place continuously for centuries past. At St. Clair's Hall, formerly the seat of the St. Clairs, of whom so much has been said in these sketches, the Deans have resided for about 200 years, and are still in possession.

The Earls of Oxford originally held St. Cleres-Wic, and St. Cleres Park, as the Manor of Castle Hedingham. Ralph, son of Walter de Osyth, and Cecily St. Clere, held it in the reign of Henry III.; Philip de Osyth in 1273. Then William St. Clere, and his son John, in 1334. In 1446 and 1454 William St. Clere held the 12th part of a Knight's fee in Chich, paying 4d. yearly to the Manor of Bentley. Sir John St. Clair, who died on the 25th November, 1546, held the Manor of "Chichridill," *alias* St. Clair's

Hall, St. Osyth, of the Earl of Oxford, as of his Castle of Hedingham, by the third part of a Knight's fee—then of the yearly value of £30. John was his son and heir, and in 1553 he seems to have disposed of the property, and it passed to the Darcys, of the Priory. They sold it to Richard Daniel; then Mr. John Ronnd, M.P. for Maldon, owned it; and a few years ago it was sold to its present owner, Mr. Andrews.

The house, which has a fine old hall hung with some ancient pictures, is surrounded by a moat.

Cocketwick, now belonging to Sir J. H. Johnson, belonged in Saxon times to Ernulph Coket, who sold it to Richard de Belmeis; the addition of "Wic" to the name of its ancient owner referred to its being a grazing farm.

Earls Hall, now owned by Mr. Cooper, belonged at the Conquest to Eustace, Earl of Bologne. So did Frowick, called in Domesday Book "Foronica;" and in 1312 it belonged to John de Frothewicke, from whom it passed to the St. Cleres and the Bourchiers, Earls of Essex.

This Manor, and that of "Chiche Ridell," seem to have been distinct from the Priory estate, which formed part of the royal demesne, King Canute having granted it to Earl Godwin, who in his turn gave it to Christ Church, Canterbury; but at the Conquest it was taken away and given to the Bishop of London. Chiche Ridell belonged to Suinard before the Conquest, and to Ralph Peverell afterwards.

The Park Farm, formerly belonging to the Priory estate, now belongs to Mr. W. W. Blyth, whose family have long been connected with the parish.

Considering that St. Osyth is one of the largest parishes in the Hundred, containing nearly 9,000 acres of land and 1,600 inhabitants, and has always had a sort of halo of sanctity about it from its Monkish and other associations and traditions, it will surprise many to be told that in former times the stipend for its Minister was £60 a-year, and is little more at present! More than a century ago the Rev. James Vallance, who claimed descent from

the ancient "Valences"* who came to England in 1236, and whose family is still represented in the parish, held the "Perpetual Curacy" for £60 a-year! He was also Chaplain to the Earl of Rochford, and resided at the Priory, there not being even a parsonage house. Even in our own recollection the stipend was only £60 a-year and no house; yet the Church is the largest in the Hundred, and the tythes were once worth £2,000 a year!

Block House, near the Colne, was occupied by the Howards for some centuries, and is still in the hands of the descendant of a branch of the family.

The Howards settled in the parish, it is supposed, at about the time, or soon after, that Sir John Howard, jun., came into possession of Wyvenhoe Hall (his daughter, who married John de Vere, 12th Earl of Oxford, had a long dispute with the Corporation of Colchester in regard to the Colne Fishery).

The register of St. Osyth does not go back far enough to give us any information beyond private records; and in one of these, belonging to Richard Howard, of Block House (born in 1692, died in 1766), "where," it is added, "his family had then resided for

---

* Agnes de Valence held the Manor of Valence in Essex, of the Abbess of Barking; and the tenure was that she should ride with two horses along with the Abbess, and at her expense, upon reasonable notice. Agnes died in 1309, and was succeeded by Adomar de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, who appears to have been the son of William de Valence, half-brother of Henry III., by Joan, sister of William de Montchesney, Baron of Swainscourt, referred to in a former paper. Adomar de Valence held the Manor of Braxted, with the advowson of the Church, and 300 acres of land, of Robert Fitzwalter, with service of one Knight's fee, and among other payments 5s. yearly to the Abbots of St. John, Colchester. He had three wives, but died without issue 23rd July, 1323, and the estates passed through the female line to the De Hastings, Barons of Bergavenny. The Montchesneys descended from Hubert de Canisio, who came over with the Conqueror and received the Manor of "Edwardston," in Suffolk. At the time of the Survey the family held Stansted Hall and other estates. William, who died in 1280, also held "Leyer del Heye" *in capite* of the honour of Bologne. William, his son, held the same in 1301 of John de Frowick of the fee of Chiche Ridell by the sum of 1d. a-year. Ioane de Montchesney, heiress of a younger son, who had the Suffolk property, married Sir Richard Waldegrave, and through her that family got Smallbridge and other estates in Suffolk. For a description of the Valence family see also Thorington.

many generations." William, his son, the last male heir of this branch bearing the old crest, was born at Block House, in 1731, married Elizabeth Brett, and was buried in the middle aisle of the Church in 1809, leaving three daughters co-heiresses. To his eldest daughter, who married Smith Bawtree, of Southminster Hall, he left "Bretts," "Wigborough," and other property in St. Osyth. The eldest daughter of this Mr. and Mrs. Bawtree married William Matson, whose son still holds Block House Wick.

To Felicia, his second daughter, William Howard left property in St. Osyth, and an estate in Great Clacton. To his youngest daughter, Elizabeth, he left Pilcroft and Ironsides, in Great Clacton, and property in St. Osyth. Upon part of the Clacton property, as we have before stated, "Clacton-on-Sea" arose.

Elizabeth Howard married, in 1815, William,* eldest son of William Watson, of Adderstone House, Northumberland, who married the only daughter of Clement Yelloly, of Ditchen, cousin of the first Earl of Eldon. Captain Watson, a younger brother, distinguished himself at the storming of Seringapatam, and died suddenly when in command of the Garrison at Nottingham in 1797, leaving an only son, the late Sir William Henry Watson, who served through the Peninsula War as an officer in the 1st and 6th Dragoons, was afterwards M.P. for Kinsale and for Hull, and Baron of the Exchequer.

The great grandfather of William Watson—Joseph, of Kyloe, Northumberland, born in 1702—was cousin of Admiral Watson (only son of the Rev. Dr. Watson, Prebendary of Westminster, who married the sister of Admiral the Right Hon. Sir Charles Wager, First Lord of the Admiralty). The Admiral was born in 1713, and died in 1757, at the early age of 44, Admiral Commander-in-Chief, after having taken Calcutta,† and released the

---

* Their eldest son, William Howard, died unmarried in 1851, and the writer became the representative of the family.

† Lord Clive generally has the credit of taking Calcutta, but this is a "popular error." On the magnificent monument erected to Admiral Watson

survivors from the Black Hole on the 2nd of January in that year. A splendid monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey, and his son (the ancestor of the present Sir Charles Watson) was created a Baronet, in consideration of his father's services in 1757, when only nine years of age.

The Howards, about the most numerous family in England,

---

in the north transept of Westminster Abbey, he is represented in a Roman toga, with a branch of palm in his right hand, "receiving the address of a prostrate figure, representing the genius of Calcutta—a place in the East Indies memorable for the imprisonment of the English Garrison in a black hole, where most of them perished, and where those that survived were released by the Admiral, and the town re-taken from the Nabob in January, 1757." In the month of December, 1756, the Admiral made himself master of all the ports below Calcutta ; and on the 2nd January, 1757, he brought up his fleet to the town, destroyed the principal ports, and landed from his flag-ship, "The Kent," a party of seamen under Captain King (afterwards Sir Henry King), and the King's troops, under Captain Coote, to take possession of the place. Lieut.-Col. Clive co-operated with them, and afterwards, as it is well known, performed such brilliant services that he was made Lord Clive and Earl Powis. Admiral Watson, who had so often fought and co-operated with him, after taking another important place, Chundurnagore, in March, died the following August, a young man, and in the zenith of his career. Just twelve months before the attack on Calcutta the Admiral, with Colonel Clive, on board his flag-ship, "The Kent," attacked Geriah, the stronghold of the noted Pirate Angria. Before the attack commenced, a Council composed of sea and land officers settled the mode for distributing any prize money that might be obtained ; and it was stipulated by the Council that Admiral Watson, as Commander-in-Chief of the King's Squadron, should receive 2-3rds of 1-8th of the whole ; Rear-Admiral Pocock, 1-3rd of 1-8th ; Lieut.-Col. Clive and Major Chambers to share with the Captains of the Fleet ; and the rest of the sea and land officers according to the usual method. Some of the land officers considered Col. Clive's proportion inadequate to his rank ; and the Admiral, rather than delay operations, stated that, as he could not set aside the articles of the Council, he would himself, out of his own share, make Clive's equal to Rear-Admiral Pocock's. On the 11th February the fleet appeared before Geriah, on the 12th entered the harbour in two divisions, and the ships bringing up against the batteries commenced a cannonade, which continued with great fury till half-past six o'clock in the evening, when the enemy's fire was silenced. The Admiral then ordered the troops to be landed under Col. Clive, and the next day the whole place was surrendered and the British flag was flying over the forts. Two hundred and fifty pieces of cannon and enormous stores were taken, and the prize money besides equalled £130,000. Geriah had been the terror of all trading nations in India for upwards of a century, and the Admiral took it with a loss of only twenty seamen.

and scattered, as we have shown, over the Tendring Hundred in olden times, claim descent from Hereward* the Saxon, son of Leofric, Lord of Brunne. Hereward was the "greatest warrior and bravest soldier among the Saxons." He drove the Norman invaders from his own estate, and was chosen Commander of the Island of Ely, which he defended against the Normans until betrayed by the Monks. William the Conqueror was wise in his generation, and knowing the Monks owned several Manors outside the Island, he seized them and divided them among his followers. He then promised the Monks to try and get them restored if they delivered up the Island; the Abbot undertook to do this and to betray Hereward, and pay 700 marks besides. The King agreed, and the Abbot found means to admit the Normans. Hereward, finding himself betrayed, fought his way through the Norman hosts, and escaped. Those who fell into the hands of the Conqueror had their eyes put out, and the Bishop of Durham was literally starved to death.

Retribution, however, fell upon the Abbot and the Monks. They carried to William the 700 marks less "one groat" deficient in weight, and owing to this the Conqueror excused himself from fulfilling his part of the compact, and the Monks were ruined—which served them right. The images of their Saints were stripped of their gold and silver ornaments, and the sacred edifice plundered of every article of value the Normans could lay their hands on.

William Howard, Chief Justice of Common Pleas in 1297, and the supposed descendant of Hereward, was the ancestor of the Saxon Howards.

When Bernard Edward Howard succeeded his cousin Charles, the 11th and Protestant Duke, and became 12th Duke of Norfolk in 1815, he resolved to give a jollification to all the male relations whom he could find of John Howard, the first Duke. He ordered his steward to make cut the list, but the dinner was abandoned

* Mr. E. A. Freeman won't admit this.

when 600 claims were admitted, and it was found there were as many more to come. The Howards, in fact, are not only the oldest, but the most extensive family in England; its branches have spread out and picked up titles by the score, while many of them lived in retirement, and died unknown beyond their own parishes. And long before the first Duke the family had large estates in Essex, and were connected in many ways with the Tendring Hundred.*

In order, however, to understand the great antiquity of the Dukedom of Norfolk, which fell to the Howards, and stands at the head of the peerage, is allied to Royalty, and quarters the Plantagenet arms, we must "hark back" to a few generations before the Conquest.

Charles the Simple, King of France, gave his daughter Gista, with the Duchy of Normandy for her portion, to one Prince Rollo, and the "homage for the Duchy was that he should kiss the King's foot;" but when the royal toes were presented to him for that purpose, he turned up his nose and refused to kiss them! Nor could all the pressure put upon him, nor the reminder of his friends of the great benefits conferred upon him, change his resolution. His answer was, "Ne se, by God," or "No, by God." The King then, according to Camden, "derided him and called him 'Bygod,' or hypocrite;" and this name stuck to him and his family. He was father of William of the Longsword, and ancestor of Robert Duke of Normandy, whose natural son was William the Conqueror. And among the nobles who came over with

---

* King Edward IV., on the 6th July, 1461, granted the Lordship of "Colchester Castle, with a mill, of two parts, and the Hundred of Tendring, to Sir John Howard, Knight, for the term of his life." As far back as 1214, Colchester and the Tendring Hundred were bound up together and intimately connected. King John in that year "granted Colchester Castle and the Borough, with the Tendring Hundred, to Stephen Harengood;" and this connection continued for many centuries, and was finally dissolved, as we stated in one of our former papers. During the same reign of Edward IV., John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, granted a bridge over the Hythe, as before stated.

William was a Bigod, and "Hugh Bigod"* was made Earl of Norfolk, married a daughter of the first Earl of Oxford, and got the Manor of Dovercourt, as explained in our first paper. A descendant of this Earl had his "bones put out of joint at a tournament," and dying without issue, the Earldom descended to Thomas, Lord Brotherton, son of Edward I., and whose daughter was created Duchess of Norfolk for life in 1368. Her daughter married Thos. Mowbray, made Duke in 1397. Margaret, eldest daughter of the Duke, married Sir Robert Howard, whose son was made Lord Howard in 1470 and Duke of Norfolk in 1483. Camden says that Anne, daughter and heiress of John Howard, made Earl of Surrey in his father's lifetime, married Richard Duke of York, the young son of Edward IV.; but Anne and her husband were "made away with in their tender years;" and Richard III.—the "baby-killer"—gave the Dukedom to this Lord Howard, who was next cousin in blood, and heir to Anne Duchess of York.

The great grandfather of the first duke, Sir John Howard, Admiral of the Fleet in Edward III.'s time, according to Morant, "bought" a great heiress, having large estates in the Tendring Hundred, for his son. This was Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John Plaiz. Morant gives the contract thus—"Ego Johannes de Plaiz, Miles, recepi die confectionis presentium per manum Willielmi Cook L Marcus argenti, pro termino Pasche ultimo, de Roberto Howard, Milite, pro Maritagio Margarete filie mee cum Johanne filio ejusdem Roberti. Item C Marcas de—pro termino Pasche 3 Ric II regis. Dat' apud Ocle die Jovis in Septem Pasche. Sealed with a lion rampant, passant gardant."

This Sir John Howard afterwards married Alice, daughter of Sir William Tendring, of Tendring. John, his eldest son (who died in 1409), married Ioan, daughter of Sir Richard Walton, and

* This Bigod was something like his ancestor, and once exclaimed—

"Were I in my Castle of Bungay,
Upon the River of Waveney,
I would not care for the King of Cokeney."

sister and heiress of John Walton, of Wyvenhoe Hall, whose estates they inherited. Their daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married John De Vere, 12th Earl of Oxford, who thus got Wyvenhoe Hall and other property; and casting an envious eye upon the Colne fishery running by his Manor and belonging to the Corporation of Colchester (granted to them by Charter of Richard I.), he induced Henry VI., on the 4th March, 1446, to grant it to him; but the Corporation fought his Lordship, and after several trials thoroughly beat him. He afterwards espoused the cause of Henry VI. and the Lancastrians interest; was beheaded in February, 1461; and his estates, including Wyvenhoe, were forfeited to the Crown, till Henry VII. restored them to his descendants, who held them of the Abbots of St. Osyth.

WEELEY.

WEELEY was among the first Manors given by Eudo Dapifer to the Monastery he had erected at St. John's, Colchester.

Eudo was the fourth son of Hubert de Rie, a favourite retainer of the Duke of Normandy; and William the Conqueror made Eudo the Steward, or "Dapifer," of his household in England. He succeeded Wm. Fitzosborn, who had displeased the King by serving him with a dish that gave him a fit of indigestion.* That the office was one of great power and emolument may be seen from the fact that Eudo obtained 25 Manors in Essex, 7 in Hertfordshire, 12 in Bedford, 9 in Norfolk, and 10 in Suffolk.

Eudo served the Conqueror throughout his tumultuous reign, but he had an eye to the future also, and when William† was on

* Fitzosborn served up a badly cooked goose. Eudo received on his outstretched hand the blow that the enraged King aimed at Fitzosborn, and the latter, exasperated at the indignity, resigned office, and Eudo succeeded, and found a goose that laid golden eggs.

† There are many families of the present day whose great boast it is that their ancestors "came over with the Conqueror" and preyed upon the property of the ancient Saxons. Let us now refer to Hume and Smollett, and see how the Conqueror himself was treated at his death by his robber band. We have already shown from Eachard's history how Eudo Dapifer and the young Prince William forsook him before the breath was out of his body. "I commend

his death-bed in Normandy, before the breath was out of his body, he persuaded the young Prince (William Rufus) not to lose a good opportunity, and they both started for England at once, and persuaded the Keeper of the Royal Treasury at Winchester to give them up the keys, when they seized the contents, amounting to £60,000 in money, besides gold, jewels, and plate. Eudo then posted to Dover, Pevensey, Hastings, and other Castles along the coast, and made the Keepers swear not to deliver them to any one but whom he should appoint. And in this they supposed that he was acting as steward of the King; but having once secured these important points, Eudo announced the King's death, and William Rufus reigned in his stead. For these services Eudo gained still greater power with William II., and even retained the office of Dapifer in the Court of Henry I. He witnessed the signature of that Monarch to several important Charters, and in

---

myself to the Blessed Mary, Mother of God, hoping by her intercession to be reconciled to her most dear Son, our Lord Jesus Christ;" and having uttered these words, William the Conqueror expired on the 9th February, 1087, in the 64th year of his age. And as soon as his death was known, "the palace became a scene of distraction." Henry, his son, flew to the treasury, and carried off all the money he could find. His friends, whom he had made Barons and Lords, and enriched with Saxon manors and estates, hastened away to secure their lands and castles. The officers of the household and inferior servants stripped his palace of everything valuable it contained; and the corpse of the great Conqueror, the mighty King, who counted his own share of plunder at many millions a-year, and had enriched all those who had served him with such a lavish hand, was left naked and unattended except by a single servant! When his remains were taken to the Church of St. Stephen, only one of his courtiers—Harlien de Coutville—paid any respect to his memory. When about to be interred in Normandy, one Fitz Arthur stood forward and boldly protested against the body being buried on the spot chosen, which had been plundered (the man said) from his father by the Conqueror—"an act of tyranny for which he summoned the defunct to answer before the tribunal of Omnipotence." The Prelates who conducted the ceremony being convinced of the truth of Fitz Arthur's statement, advanced him money to allow the burial to proceed, and engaged to pay further compensation for the remainder of his claim. This Fitz Arthur was a Norman, and if he could feel thus incensed towards his legitimate sovereign, what must some of the Saxons of England have felt!

one instance, in reference to Colne Abbey, his signature follows that of the Queen, thus—

Matilda Regina.
Eudo Dapifer.

When the King paid a visit to Roger Bigod in Norfolk, during the establishment of the Abbey of Thetford, Eudo accompanied him, and when the Royal Charter for the Abbey was signed, the King, not being able to write, made *his mark*—"Henry Rex × his mark."

During the reign of the Conqueror, Colchester had been scurvily treated and oppressed, and the people petitioned William Rufus (who was shot by a Tyrell) to make Eudo their Governor, which he did; and the Steward took up his residence in the town, redressed their grievance, and built, it is supposed, the Castle and Moot Hall. And then in 1096 he built St. John's Abbey, under the superstition existing in those days, that it was good for the souls of sinners to found Monasteries. Just as some wealthy brewers of the present day, having accumulated enormous fortunes from the curse of the age, build and endow Churches.

When Eudo had finished St. John's Abbey, he asked his friend Gundulf, Bishop of Rochester, to send him a few Monks to live in it. The Bishop sent him a couple to begin with; but "being dainty," they found fault with their living, and soon returned home. Then two others were sent, and one of them, "Radulf," is described as a pious and good man; nevertheless, they worried poor Eudo out of his life till he settled upon them the revenues of several Manors; and then the profits not answering the charges for collection, the Monks again quitted the place, and Eudo Dapifer began to repent him that he had ever built a Monastery.

Stephen, Abbot of York, now came to his assistance, and sent him a dozen respectable Monks, according to the number of the Apostles, as well as an Abbot to rule over them. In 1104 "Hugh," a man of singular piety, was chosen Abbot, and consecrated by Maurice, Bishop of London; endowments flowed in, and the good example of the Monks induced many of the neighbours to

join them. Eudo himself died in Normandy, but at his own request was brought over to England, and buried at St. John's, Colchester, February 21st, 1120. At this time only three of the old York Monks were left—Hugh, the Abbot, one "Walter," and "Osmond, sen." We may observe here that the Abbots and Monks of olden times, to whom and their pleasant abodes we have had frequent occasion to refer in these papers, were not necessarily of the Clergy, as it is generally supposed. They were merely banded together by a common religious creed, by community of interests, and perhaps by love of ease and retirement; but originally they were all "laymen," to whom, as learned men and chroniclers, we owe much of the ancient history of our country. They lived good and simple lives, and if sometimes jovial and jolly, they were also the earliest friends of civilization, and always good to the poor. Thus far we may admire them, and might imitate them with advantage; but when "ecclesiasticism" and other "schisms" entered their Monasteries and "divided their houses," we must draw a veil over their follies and their fall..

No doubt, however, remains that "our Monks of old" had wonderful eyes for pleasant situations, with the accessories for sport and good living,* and that for some centuries they enjoyed

---

* F. Buckland, in his report on salmon fisheries, calls attention to the fact that 19 out of 29 Episcopal Sees are situated on the banks of old salmon rivers: Canterbury on the Stour, York on the Ouse, London on the Thames, Durham on the Wear, Winchester on the Itchen, Bangor on the Ogwen (Menai Straits), Carlisle on the Eden, Chester on the Dee, Exeter on the Exe, Gloucester on the Severn, Hereford on the Wye, Llandaff on the Taff, Oxford on the Thames, Ripon on the Ure, Rochester on the Medway, St. Asaph on the Elwy, Salisbury on the Avon, Worcester on the Severn, Peterborough on the Nene. The Abbot Floriacensis, who wrote in the year 970, says of the East Angles: "Inwardly the soile is fruitfull enough, and the country of a passing fresh hue, with pleasant orchards, gardens, and groves, most delectable for hunting, notable for pastures, and not meanly stored with sheepe and other cattel. I say nothing of the fishful rivers, considering that of the one side the sea licketh it with his tongue, and of the other side there are by reason of the broad fennes and wide marshes an infinite number of pooles, two or three miles over which fennes doe afford to a multitude of Monks their private retyrings of a recluse and solitary life, wherein ere long as they are enclosed they need not

themselves to their hearts' content. But power and pomp begat pride, and their schisms and overbearing arrogance directed the attention of their enemies to them at last, as well as excited feelings of envy and cupidity towards their fine Abbeys, their Priories, and Monasteries, their enormous estates and accumulated wealth; and though eventually their arbitrary power caused their destruction, we must give them their just and honest due as promoters of civilization, religion, and charity in ignorant and semi-barbarous times.

When the day for their destruction came, the hand of the destroyer in Henry VIII. enriched many families (as William the Conqueror had done before with Saxon spoils) with the plunder of the Monasteries and of many innocent victims suffering for the pride of their Pastors and superiors.

In the old Saxon Parliament, called the "Wittenagemot," or National Council of wise men for enacting laws and acts of public administration, the Bishops and Abbots (Abbesses were admitted) were elected by the Monks as persons of the greatest Parliamentary consideration. Aldermen, or, as they were called, "Earls" or governors of counties, were chosen by freeholders; and the qualification was "40 hides" or nearly 5,000 acres of land. But some of the Aldermen were so ignorant and stupid that Alfred the Great deposed them, and appointed men of more capacity in their places. These were "wites" or wise men, and many literary battles have been fought to determine who these members of the Wittenagemot really were. One faction maintained that they were Judges, and men learned in the law; others

---

the solitarinesse of any desert wildernesse." "Neere unto the Abbey of St. Maurice, Normandy"—Leonardus Varius reporteth on the testimony of Cardinal Granwell—"there is a fish pond, in which fishes are put according to the number of the Monks of that place. And if any one of them happen to bee sicke, there is a fish seene also to float and swimme above the water half dead; and if the Monk shall dye, the said fish a few days before dieth." Camden says in reference to this: "As touching these matters, if they bee true, I wote not what to say, for I am no wizard to interpret such strange wonders!"

that they were the representatives of the Boroughs, against which theory it was argued on the other hand, that Boroughs (in those days) were so small and insignificant, that however strong the inhabitants might be in factious and party fights, they had no men among them "worthy of admittance to the National Council."

And we may form some notion of this Early Parliament from a remark in Smollett's History, that "security for travelling was provided by the Saxon Laws to all members of the Wittenagemot, both in going and returning, *except they were notorious thieves and robbers.*"

Chaucer, writing more than 500 years ago, says in his prologue to the Canterbury Tales :—

A Monk there was, of skill and mastery proved,
A bold hand at a leap, who hunting loved ;
A manly man, to be an Abbot able,
Full many a dainty horse had he in stable.
And when he rode, men might his bridle hear,
Gingling in a whistling wind as clear
And eke as loud as doth the Chapel bell,
Where reigned he lord o'er many a holy cell.

* * * * * *

He rated not the text at a plucked hen,
Which saith that hunting fits not holy men ;
Or that a Monk, beyond his bricks and mortar,
Is like a fish without a drop of water.

* * * * * *

His boots were supple, his horse right proud to see ;
Now certainly a Prelate fair was he ;
He was not pale as a poor pining ghost ;
A fat swan loved he best of any roast.

Now let us see what Chaucer also said of the "Parsons" 500 years ago—

A good man of religion did I see,
And a poor Parson of a town was he.

* * * * * *

Wide was his parish—houses far asunder,
But he neglected nought for rain or thunder ;
In sickness and in grief to visit all,
The farthest in his parish, great and small ;

Always on foot, and in his hand a stave,
This noble example to his flock he gave :
That first he wrought, and afterwards he taught.

* * * * * *

He was a shepherd, and no mercenary.
And though he holy was and virtuous,
He was to sinful men full piteous :
His words were strong, but not with anger fraught—
A love benignant he discreetly taught.
To draw mankind to heaven by gentleness
And good example was his business.

But "revenons à nos moutons."

Weeley—or, as it is called in ancient documents, Wiley, Wigley, &c.—is supposed, from its Saxon name, "Wig," meaning a battle, and "ley," a pasture, to have been the place of some great battle, fought probably between the Saxons and the Danes.*

In Edward the Confessor's reign it belonged to Earl Godwin. At the Survey, Eudo Dapifer had it ; and in Domesday Book it is said : "Wileia was held by Godwin for a Manor, and for iii. hides and xxxviii. acres : now it is held by Eudo in demesne. Then xiii. villeins, now xi. Then iv. bordars, now ix. Then viii. serfs, now iv. Wood for cc. swine : vi. acres of meadow. Pasture for c. sheep. And ii. soc-men held ii. hides and xlv. acres, who belonged to this Manor. Always v. bordars, and ii. teams. Wood for xxx. swine : iii. acres of meadow. Pasture for lx. sheep. Then in the demesne xv. beasts, now xvi. Then lx. swine, now xxx. Always ccxl. sheep. Then v. hives of bees, now ii. Then the whole together was worth viii. pounds, now xix. pounds and i. ounce of gold."

Eudo Dapifer endowed St. John's Abbey, Colchester, with several Manors, as we have stated, the first mentioned in the deed being that of "Wiley." His seat was at Great Lees ; which

---

* There were extensive barracks at Weeley during the Peninsula War, and some thousands of troops stationed there. About 50 years ago they were pulled down.

Manor, with many others, went to his only daughter, Margaret, who married William, son of Geoffrey de Mandeville, first Earl of Essex.

Weeley continued in the possession of St. John's Abbey till its suppression, and in 1539 Henry VIII. granted it, among others, to Thomas Lord Cromwell. After his brief career and attainder it reverted to the Crown, and Edward VI. in 1553 granted "Wileigh and tenements called Maykins and Brooke" to Lord Darcy, of St. Osyth, "to hold by the 20th part of a Knight's fee." This Thomas Darcy was son of Roger Darcy, of Danbury, Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1506, and Squire of the Body to Henry VII. His mother was Elizabeth, wife of Henry Wentworth, of Nettlesham, and widow of John Bourchier, Earl of Bath. Thomas was born in 1506, and held several offices under Henry VIII., for which he was created Baron Darcy of Chich, in 1551, made Knight of the Garter, and granted various Manors. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and had three sons and two daughters, one of whom married Edward Pyrton, of Little Bentley. The grandson of the first Lord Darcy was made Viscount Colchester in 1621, and Earl Rivers in 1626, and dying without male issue, his various estates, including Weeley, went to Elizabeth, the unfortunate Countess of Rivers, of whom we had so much to say under the head of St. Osyth Priory. She was fined heavily during the Civil Wars, and obliged to sell various Manors. Weeley was purchased by William Weeley, of London, who married Martha, daughter and co-heir of Joliffe Lowndes, Apothecary to Charles I. William, the eldest son, died young. Thomas Weeley, of the Inner Temple, succeeded; and married, first, Catherine, daughter of Mr. Paine, of Leicestershire; and their son Edward, also of the Inner Temple, dying without issue, left the estate to Samuel Weeley, who was succeeded in 1743 by his heir-at-law, Samuel, who held it in Morant's time (1768), and left it by will to John March, who took the name of Weeley, and was the grandfather of the present owner.

There was formerly another Manor in the parish called Crustwic or "Gutteridge Hall," and in the year 1301, Maud, wife of Richard Betayle, granted to her nephew, Aufrid de Staunton, "four messuages, 200 acres of arable, seven of meadow, 12 of pasture, eight of wood, and 2s. rent, in Wyleigh, Great Bentley, and St. Osyth, holden by the King *in capite* by the service of 12d. a-year." Margery, wife of Humphrey de Staunton, held the same in 1343, described as "240 acres of arable, 69 meadow, four of pasture, and 18 of wood, of the King *in capite* by the service of 12d., called Wardpennis," payable half-yearly by the hands of the Bailiff of the Hundred of Tendring. Hugh Gros, her cousin, then succeeded. Then Roger de Stonham and Mabill, his wife.

In 1580, Edward Coke and Charles Cardinall obtained from George Knightly, "Crushwicke Hall Manor, four messuages, three lofts, two mills, one dove house, three gardens, 200 acres of arable, 40 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 40 of wood, and 20s. rent in Wilighe, holden *in capite*." It continued after this in the Norfolk family of Coke for years. Robert Coke, of Holkham, married Lady Anne, daughter of Thomas Osborn, Duke of Leeds. She afterwards married Horatio Walpole, but died without issue in 1722. And as this estate was vested in her, she sold it to William Field, who had married Arabella, daughter of Earl Rivers, by whom he had Richard, an officer in the Army; William, of the Inner Temple; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Richard Lloyd, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, to whose son it descended.

Gutteridge Hall now belongs to Sir Charles Rowley—in Saxon, "Row," sweet; and "ley," field. Sir Charles is descended from Sir William Rowley, K.B., a distinguished Admiral from 1716 to 1746. His second son, Joshua, was also an Admiral, and created a Baronet in 1786. He was grandfather of the present, and also of another Baronet (created 1836).

Weeley Church, dedicated to St. Andrew, stands a mile at least to the south-east of the village, and the Parsonage another mile south-west of the Church. The Rectory was appendant to

the Manor till the year 1237, when the Abbot and Convent of St. John's* gave it to St. Paul's and the Bishop of London.

The old Parsonage-house, as we described it in a former paper, was a small thatched cottage on the border of St. Osyth, and surrounded by woods. Morant says it was one of the "worst in the kingdom, standing about a mile south-west from the Church, at the bottom of a little dirty and squealey heath upon the confines of the parish of St. Osyth; a barn and a few other out-houses stand in the same yard. There is about the house a small glebe of 7 acres, and a piece of glebe moor of two roods about half-a-mile north of the other, by the right hand side of the road leading from the Parsonage to Weeley-street."

The writer perfectly remembers the "thatched cottage" thus referred to by Morant; but the historian of the present day looks upon a Parsonage inferior to few in the Tendring Hundred, which is saying a great deal in a district where some Parsonage-houses are more imposing in appearance, if not bigger, than the Churches.

The present Rector is the Rev. J. Harding.

---

* In the year 1300 Edward I. levied a tax of 1-15th on all the "moveables in England." At Colchester 390 persons were assessed, and among them we find "The Abbot of St. John's had at Grensted, eight qrs. of rye, price 24s., at 3s. a quarter. Item four stallions, 24s., each 6s.; four oxen, 40s., each 10s.; 24 sheep, 24s., or 12d. each." Among others, "Robert Fitzwalter had at his Manor in the vill of Lexden, eight qrs. of rye, 40s., each quarter 5s." John Fitzelias, the weaver, had "one old coat, 2s.; one lamb, 6d.; sum, 2s. 6d.; 1-15th, 2d."

GREAT BROMLEY.

IN the reign of Edward the Confessor, Great Bromley was held by the Saxon Brictmar, and was named from "Brom," broom, and "ley," a pasture. At the time of the Survey it was held by Ralph Linel, or Radulfus. "Brumbeleia and Westnanetuna," it is said in Domesday Book, "were held by Brictmar, for a Manor and for iv. and a half hides; and there were there ii. (manorial) halls. They are now held by Radulfus. Always v. villeins. Then and afterwards xxv. bordars, now xxiii. Then vi. serfs, now ix. Then iii. teams in the demesne, now ii. Then and afterwards x. teams of the homagers, now vi. Wood for dc. swine: xvi. acres of meadow. It has always been worth vii. pounds. Radulfus rendered to Geoffrey of Mandeville the service (the dues and rights of Lord Paramount) of this estate, for this reason, that Geoffrey asserted to him that the King had given him the service of this estate, on condition that for ii. times he gave of his income to the Ministers of the King, when the King sent his legates to this land (*i.e.* when the King sent his Ambassadors over to England, before the Conquest)."

There were at this time two Manors—that of the Hall, near the north-west corner of the Churchyard; and that of Cold Hall.

William de Langvalei,* in the reign of Henry II., held this Manor of the De Veres, Earls of Oxford, as part of the honor or barony of Langvalei by the service of a Knight. William de Langvalei was Warden of the Forests of Essex in the reign of Richard I., and King John made him also Keeper of Colchester Castle. He held, besides, the Manors of Stanway, Lexden, and Hallingbury, and died in 1210. His son and heir was also Keeper of Colchester Castle, and his grandson married a daughter of Alan Bassett,† and left a young and only daughter and heiress called Hawise. She was heiress to all these Manors and places, under the guardianship of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Chief Justice of England, and he disposed of her in marriage to his own son, John de Burgh, who thus got the estates. Hawise died in 1249, and her only son and heir, Sir John de Burgh, who died in 1280, left three daughters—Devorguil, wife of Robert Fitzwalter; Hawise, wife of Robert Gresley; and Christian, who became a

* Stowe says :—" In a certain assiege at Bridgenorth against Hugh de Mortemere, in 1165, when the King (Henry II.) was shot at by one of the enemies, a valiant man, Hubert de St. Clare, Constable of Colchester, did thrust himself betwixt the King and the danger of this stroke, and so received death for him ; whose only daughter the King taking into his custody, hee gave her in marriage to William de Langvalei, with her father's inheritance."

† The Bassetts—whose names frequently occur in our Chronicles of the Tendring Hundred—descend from Thurstan, a Norman, who was Grand Falconer to William the Conqueror ; his son, Sir John, was Vice-Chancellor of Glamorgan, to Robert Fitzhamon. Thurstan acquired six hides of land in Drayton, and there are four families now claiming descent from him, viz. :— the Bassetts of Umberleigh ; Bassetts of Beaupre ; Bassetts of Bonvilstone ; and Bassetts of Tehidy. The latter claim in direct male line from Thurstan, and in 1796 Francis was created Baron de Dunstanville—also Baron Bassett of Stratton, in 1797, with remainder to his only daughter and heiress, Frances, and her male issue. Frances, Baroness Bassett, died unmarried, in 1855, when the title became extinct ; and the present representative of the family is Mr. G. L. Bassett, of Tehidy, Cornwall. Camden says Drayton Bassett was "the seat of the Bassetts, who, springing out of Thurstan, Lord of Bassett, in the reign of Henry I., branched forth into a great and notable family. Ralph Bassett was the last of Drayton Bassett, who being a right-renowned Baron, had married the sister of John Montfort, Duke of Britaine, and, in the reign of Richard II., died without issue."

nun of Chicksand. Devorguil died before her husband, and Robert Fitzwalter enjoyed her moiety of the estates "by the courtesy of England."* They left three daughters, one of whom married Robert de Morley, of Norfolk.

The other moiety of the estates, which Hawise took to Robert Gresley, passed to the Doreward family, to which we have before referred. Thomas Doreward presented to the living in 1336, and Elias, his younger son, married a Martell, of Martell's Hall, Ardleigh, and their son Walter presented in 1380. Walter died, leaving a son and a daughter; the son (Elias) inherited Martell's in right of his grandmother, and died in 1426. His eldest son died in 1438, under age and without issue. Elias's eldest daughter, Margaret (the other died single), married David Mortimer,† who presented to the living in 1441. Robert, the eldest son of this David, held a moiety of the Manor of Great Bromley of the Earl of Oxford, by fealty and suit of Court, worth £20; also the Manor of Martell's Hall, in Ardleigh; and estates in Dovercourt (200 acres of arable and pasture, and a messuage, 100 acres of wood, arable, meadow, and pasture, called Painterise), in Tendring and Manningtree, one messuage, 300 acres of arable, wood, and pasture, and 3s. rent; in Thorpe, "Lardiner Hall"—that is, "Landermere," and 200 acres of arable, &c.—called "Follin Hall."

David, the younger brother, held the other moiety of Bromley, called "Morleis," worth 20 marks. Robert died in 1485, leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth. David left no issue.

---

* Described in a note to Brightlingsea.

† This Mortimer was descended from a branch of the De Mortimers, Earls of March, who formerly held large estates in Essex. Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, and Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, was slain there in 1397; and on the death of his son, in 1424, his estates seem to have been divided among different members of the family. His sister Anne married Richard, Earl of Cambridge, second son of Edmund of Langley, fifth son of Edward III., who was beheaded in 1414 for entering into a conspiracy against Henry V., and his estates were forfeited to the Crown. Their son Richard, Duke of York, succeeded to the Thaxted and other estates in Essex, and was killed at the battle of Wakefield in trying for the Throne.

Elizabeth, the heir, married George Guilford, son of "Sir Richard Guilford, Controller of the Household to Henry VII." They had one son (John) and two daughters—Mary married Owen West, son of Lord de la Warr; Anne, Walter Woodland, and afterwards Richard Lynne. The son, Sir John Guilford, for his second wife married Barbara, daughter of Thomas Lord de la Warr; and in 1537 he, with Barbara, his wife, conveyed the Manor and estates, together with the advowson of the Church, to Wm. Cardinall; and as this conveyance, together with a history of that gentleman's family, was given under the head of Tendring, we need not again refer to particulars here.

In 1607 Wm. Cardinall and Edward, his brother, conveyed the Manor, &c., to Nicolas Timperley and Edward Newport. These again in 1618 conveyed them to Thos. Bowes, descendant of Sir Martin Bowes, Lord Mayor of London in 1545. Thomas Bowes was also knighted, and was a Justice of the Peace of Essex for 50 years.* He died in 1676, and was buried in the Patron's

* Sir Thomas Bowes made himself, as Morant describes, "cruelly busy" in the prosecution of some poor silly persons called "witches." In 1645 no less than 16 poor women were executed for witchcraft in the Tendring Hundred—the evidence against them being first taken before Sir Harbottle Grimston and Sir Thomas Bowes, in March and April of that year, and they were condemned before the Earl of Warwick, at Chelmsford Sessions, on the 29th July. Their names were Elizabeth Clarke, *alias* Bedingfield, Elizabeth Gooding, of Manningtree; Anne Leech, of Mistley; Elizabeth Harvey, of Ramsey; Joyce Bones, Susan Cock, Margaret Landish, Sarah Hating, Rebecca Jones, of St. Osyth; Anne Cate, *alias* Maidenhead, of Great Holland. These were executed at Chelmsford. At Manningtree, Hellen Clarke, Anne West, Anne Cooper, and Marian Hocket. Margaret Moon died on her way to execution, and Rose Halleybread in gaol. Among the informers against these poor women were "John Eades, Clerk," and Joseph Long, Ministers of Clacton. Sir Thomas Bowes, even on the Bench, gave testimony against them, acting as Judge and Jury at the same time. In regard to Anne West, he said he had been told by one "Goff," a "very honest man," of Manningtree, and a glover, that as he was passing Anne West's cottage about four o'clock in the morning, it being moonlight, he saw her door open, and looking in, saw "three or four little things in the shape of black rabbits, leaping and skipping about him," and having a good stick in his hand, he struck at them, thinking to kill them, but could not, but at last he caught one of them in his hand, and tried to beat out its brains on his stick, but could not, for it turned into a lock of

Chapel of the Church. His second son, William, was Rector of Tendring, and was buried at Bromley in 1670. His eldest son, Thomas, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Harlakaden, of Earls Colne, and was buried in the Chapel 28th December, 1680. Thomas, their son, married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir Thos. Smith, of Stutton, Suffolk, and had a son (Thomas), born in 1686, and two daughters—Elizabeth married Thomas Mason, of Manningtree; and Bridget, Read Grimston, of Chappel. Neither had any issue, and Thomas, the brother, died near West Ham, in 1747, without issue. The Bromley estate some years before this (3rd June, 1704) was sold to Thomas Mannock, youngest son of Sir Francis Mannock, Bart., of Giffords Hall, Stoke. This gentleman had three wives (the first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Varvell, barber to Charles II.), but no issue; and the estates fell to the heir-at-law, Sir Francis Mannock, and after his death, in 1758, to his eldest son, Sir William, who died in 1764, leaving an only son, a minor.

The estates and Manor were sold a few years ago to Alexander Baring, a wealthy merchant, who was elected Member of Parliament for North Essex in 1832, and afterwards made Lord Ashburton. The Hall is now in the occupation of Mr. Alston,

---

wool. He then tried to drown the little bunny in a spring which he knew of a short way off, but he fell down before he got there, and then he crept on his hands and knees till he came to the water, "and holding it" (the rabbit) "fast in his hands," he put his hand in the water up to his elbow, and held it under the water a good space, till he considered it was drowned, and then letting go his hand, the poor little rabbit "sprang out of the water up into the aire, and so vanished away!" Upon such evidence as this, testified to on the Bench by one of the Magistrates (Sir Thomas Bowes), poor old Anne West was hanged! The fact was, poor old woman, she was too industrious by half, and at four o'clock in the morning, being moonlight and fine, she was spinning her wool, when this "pious and truthful" glover, "one Goff," was reeling home from some spree, and seeing her balls of black wool, took them for rabbits, and fell down because he was "indisputably drunk." It is said that no less than 3,000 persons suffered death for witchcraft from the year 1640 to the restoration of Charles II. The professed witch-finder in Essex was Matthew Hopkins, a Manningtree man; he was very properly described as an atrocious villain, and caused 60 to be hanged in Essex in one year.

whose family have long been connected with the Tendring Hundred.* Cold Hall belonged to John St. Clair; he held it of David Mortimer, as of his Manor of Great Bromley—worth five marks. He died in 1493, and his son, Sir John, held it also till his death, in 1546, together with Moverons in Frating and Moverons in Brightlingsea, St. Clair, and Frowick, St. Osyth. In 1549 his son and heir sold Cold Hall and Moverons, with six messuages and lands in Bromley, Frating, Elmstead, Alresford, and Great Bentley, to William Cardinall, and it afterwards belonged to Samuel Salmon.

Great Bromley Lodge belongs to Mr. T. W. Nunn, a County Magistrate, and for some years Master of the Essex and Suffolk Hunt. His family, referred to under the head of Lawford, have long held a high position in the Tendring Hundred.

The Church, dedicated to St. George, is described by Morant as an "elegant structure," with a Chapel called the Patron's Chapel; and there is "abundance of painted glass in the windows of the Apostles and Saints."

The Rectory belonged to the Manor till Thomas Bowes sold it to John Freeman, of Colchester, who again sold it to John Morley, of Halsted. Then Samuel Fisk, apothecary, bought it, and it now belongs to Mr. Graham.

---

* The following entry relates to a meeting at a Mr. Alston's in connection with the "alefounders" :—"1684. At the house of Mr. Edward Alston met, March ye 2nd, 1684. It is ordered and agreed yt all ye weights, scales, measures belonging to ye alefounders, *alias* ale-tasters, be sufficiently repaired and amended fitting for their use, and ye charges thereof to be disbursed by ye present Treasurer for ye town lands and stocke, and if ye said alefounders present, or ye succeeding alefounders, shall neglect to execute their office, according to their oaths, yt yn ye said Treasurer, Mr. Will Ellis, present or indyte them at ye next Assizes, which seem most convenient to him."

LITTLE BROMLEY.

LITTLE BROMLEY, before the Survey, belonged to Queen Edeva,* afterwards to "Walter the Deacon," and Richard Fitz-Gislebert. It had two Manors—Little Bromley Hall and Braham Hall. In Domesday Book, "Brumleia is held of Walter by i. military retainer: it was held by Queen Edeva for a Manor and for ii. hides less xx. acres," &c., &c.

William the Conqueror seems to have been liberal in the disposal of his Manors, not only to his companions and knights, but to his servitors. Eudo Dapifer, his steward, got several, as we observed in a former paper; and "Walter Coeus" (Walter the Cook) and "Walter de Doai" (Walter the Deacon) also obtained several in the Tendring Hundred.

Walter the Deacon had two sons (Walter and Alexander) and one daughter (Editha), and was ancestor of the noble house of Hastings, of which the Earl of Huntingdon is the head. They took their name from Hastings, in Sussex, where they also obtained property. Walter de Hastings became Steward to Henry I., and obtained a grant of the Manor of Ashill, Norfolk, on condition that he took care of the table linen at the coronation. The Barony of Hastings consisted of ten Knights' fees, one of

* Queen Edeva.—See Wix.

which was in Bromley, Easton, and Godmanston, in Dorset. Another was in Wix.

Through the marriage of a daughter of Robert de Hastings, Bromley passed to the Loveyns; and in 1302, Robert de Godmanston—a branch of the Hastings family, which took the name from Godmanston, one of their Lordships, near Dorchester—held four Knights' fees in Little Bromley and Godmanston, of Matthew de Loveyn. John, his son and heir, in 1347, held under John de Loveyn.* Walter de Godmanston was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1381; he had presented to this living in 1306. His son William did the same from 1395 till 1408. John Godmanston was Sheriff of Essex in 1452. William, his successor, was killed, according to Morant, at the battle of Barnet, 14th of April, 1471, while fighting as a retainer of the 13th Earl of Oxford for Henry VI. Yet in 1472 he seems to have been attained of treason, with the Earl, Sir George, and Thomas de Vere, who were all restored to their homes and estates by Parliament in November, 1485, and described as "Wm. Godmanston, of Bromle, Squier." Ioane, his widow, re-married Gilbert Hussey, and after her death Philippa, sister of William, inherited. She married Henry Warner, and had a daughter, Christiana, who married—first, William Brown, who presented to the living in 1503; and secondly, Humfrey Dymock, who presented in 1536.

The property now passed to Sir Ralph Chamberlain.

The Chamberlains, originally of Stoke-by-Nayland, held large property in the Hinckford Hundred. Sir Roger was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in the reign of Henry VI. How Sir Ralph became possessed of Little Bromley, we have not been able to trace. Morant simply mentions his name, and states that he married "a Gray." But the Sir Ralph Chamberlain of this date (born in 1513 and succeeded in 1541) married Elizabeth, only daughter of Robert Fenys, brother of Lord Fenys, and left three

* The Loveyns are more particularly referred to under the head of Wix.

daughters (Mary, Elizabeth, and Anne) and a son (Fitz Rauf), who succeeded to his Manors in the Hinckford Hundred.

A Mary Chamberlain married Henry Cockain, who presented to Little Bromley living in 1579. Their only daughter, Dorothy, married William Pyrton, of Little Bentley, who sold this Manor, with his others, to Paul Bayning, whose extraordinary career was fully described under the head of Little Bentley. In 1598 it was sold to Sir Francis de Vere, a brave General, who distinguished himself in the Low Countries, and died in 1608. John de Vere, of Kirby Hall, Hedingham (eldest son of Geoffrey de Vere, who was third son of John, the 15th Earl of Oxford; and he married Thomasin, daughter of William Carew, of Stone Castle, Kent), succeeded, and died in 1624. Horace de Vere,* Lord of Tilbury, succeeded, and dying in 1635, left five daughters co-heirs; and Bromley went to Catherine, the third daughter, who married Oliver St. John, Lord Paulet, and the latter sold the estate in 1675 to John Warner, a clothier, of Sudbury. Warner left it to his daughter Eleanor, who married the Rev. R. Allington Harrison, Rector of West Wickham; and their only daughter married Thomas Newman, Mayor of Sudbury. He bought this estate of his father-in-law in 1714, and left an only son, the Rev. John Newman, who presented to the living in 1733 and 1736.

Little Bromley Hall and Manor now belong to Mr. T. W. Nunn, and the Hall is occupied by Mr. Edgar Cooper.

Braham, Breame, or Nether Hall was held of the Manor of Little Easton, and paid "a sparrow hawk, or 6s. 8d. yearly."

This estate belonged to the Montfichets—a family fully described under the head of Great Holland, &c.; and Aveline,

---

* This Horace was born in 1565, and in 1625 was made Lord Vere of Tilbury. He had been a brave soldier, and served with distinction in the Low Country wars, particularly the battle of Newport, the siege of Ostend, the taking of Fluys, &c. On his return to England in 1622 King James received him very graciously and, according to Morant, "stood bare to him." He was afterwards General of the English forces, Master of the Ordnance, &c., and died suddenly on the 2nd May, 1635.

one of the sisters of Richard de Montfichet, married William de Fortz, Earl of Albemarle, in 1258. Their only child was first wife of Edmund, second son of Henry III., and in her right he enjoyed 14 Knights' fees, as of the inheritance of Richard de Montfichet, some of which lay in Braham Hall and Ardleigh.

In 1347 John de Brumle held Braham Hall under John de Loveyn, by service of a sparrow hawk yearly. He seems to have taken the name of Sir John de Braham, and his heirs held one fee in Little Bromley under Aubrey de Vere, 10th Earl of Oxford, in 1400. John Godmanston then held it, and it passed, like the other Manor, to William Pyrton, and in 1592 he sold Braham Hall, with 78 acres of arable, 8 of meadow, and 8 of wood to Charles Cardinall, attorney-at-law. In 1640 Robert Cardinall sold it to Richard Marlow, of East Bergholt, and his son and grandson, John Marlow, grocer, of Ipswich, inherited it. It then passed to the Sparrows and Richard Rigby, and was sold with that gentleman's other estates. Till lately it belonged to Mr. Eagle.

In Morant's time "Mulberry House" belonged to Thomas Eagle, sen., and "Stephens" to Thomas Eagle, jun. James Eagle also had an estate here. The Eagles are an old family, and still well represented in the Tendring Hundred. Nearly a century ago one of them kept a pack of hounds, and his exploits in the "Early Mornings" were often the subject of remark among old sportsmen in our younger days. It is a satisfaction to know also that the sporting proclivities of the family are still preserved among us.

Sprat-lane Farm was bought, with Queen Anne's bounty, to augment the Vicarage of Brightlingsea.

The Church is dedicated to St. Mary, and the Rectory down to a recent period was appended to the Manor, but now belongs, we believe, to Wadham College, Oxford.

The present Rector is the Rev. H. B. Newman.

GREAT OAKLEY.

OAKLEY derives its name from "Ac," the Saxon for oak; and "ley," a pasture. Before the Conquest it belonged to Aluric Camp, and at the time of the Survey to Robert Geronis, or Gernon, of Stansted Montfichet. The two parishes of Great and Little Oakley are thus described in Domesday Book: "Accleia is held by Robert in demesne: it was held by Aluric Camp for a Manor and for x. hides in the time of King Edward. Then and afterwards xii. villeins, now xi. Then and afterwards xx. bordars, now xxx. Then and afterwards x. serfs, now v. Always iii. teams in the demesne. Then among the homagers x. teams, now ix. Wood for c. swine: viii. acres of meadow: now i. mill: ii. saltworks. Pasture for xx. sheep. Then x. horses, now iv. Then x. beasts, now v. Always clxxx. sheep. Then xx. swine, now xv. Then it was worth xi. pounds, and when he got possession, the like sum: now it is worth xvi. pounds. Of this Manor Radulfus holds ii. hides and x. acres with xiii. bordars and i. team; and this is worth xxx. shillings of the above-named value. And Robert holds the estate of a certain free man, which is named Tendringa, which Walter holds of him for a Manor and for i. hide, less xv. acres," &c., &c.

In Great Oakley there were three Manors—the Hall, Skighaughs, and Blounts.

The Hall was held by Robert Gernon, Lord Montfichet, whose family was fully described under the head of Great Holland; and on the division of the large estates of Richard Montfichet, as there described, Great Oakley passed to Philippa, his youngest daughter, who married Hugh de Plaiz. Richard, their son, did homage to Henry III. for the Manor of "Acley," and his successor, Giles, held it at the time of his decease in 1303, together with the advowson of the Church. Richard, his son, held it *in capite* of the King, and died in 1327. Giles succeeded, and to his son Richard the King confirmed free-warren in all his lands in Essex, Hertford, Kent, and Bucks, and "one market and fair at the Manor of Aele, in Essex." Sir John Plaiz, his son and heir, died in 1388, and left an only daughter and heir—Margaret, who married Sir John Howard, and he held the Manor till his death, in 1437. Their son, Sir John Howard, jun., died before his father; he had married the heiress of the Waltons, of Wyvenhoe Hall, and left an only daughter, married, as we have before described, to John de Vere, the 12th Earl of Oxford, who, with his eldest son, Aubrey, was beheaded in 1461 for his adherence to the House of Lancaster; and Edward IV. gave the estates to his brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester.

On the accession of Henry VII. the De Veres regained their estates, and held them till 1540, when John, the 16th Earl, sold the Manor of Oakley, among others, to William Pyrton, of Bentley. In 1551 Edward VI. granted the Manor to Sir Thomas Darcy, and at the sale of the estates (previously referred to) it passed to Brigadier Warren of that family, and to William Leathes, Paymaster of the Forces in the Duke of Marlborough's time, and ancestor of Carteret Leathes. After this the Hall passed to the Bull family.

The Leathes claim descent from De Mussenden, a Norman, who is said to have come over with William the Conqueror, and obtained the lands of Mussenden, in Bucks. Carteret Mussenden, M.P. for Harwich and Sudbury, who was born in 1698, took the surname of Leathes, and died in 1787. The Leathes, one of

whom had married John Mussenden, father of the above Carteret, were of the Cumberland family of Leathes, of Leatheswater. The present representative of the family is Col. H. Mussenden Leathes, of Herringfleet Hall, near Lowestoft.

Skighaughs belonged to the early possessors of the Hall, and was granted at the same time (1551) by Edward VI. to Sir Thomas Darcy, and at the sale of the Darcy estates was purchased by Lord Guildford, and given to Guy's Hospital.

Dengwell Hall, held by Thomas de Denshewell, in the reign of Edward III., belonged to the Plaiz family, and passing to Sir John Howard and the De Veres, was afterwards owned, one moiety by the Stewards under Lord Darcy, and another by John Ford, of Frating; whose daughter brought it to her husband, Thomas Bendish. It then passed, like the others, to Guy's Hospital.

Blunt Hall belonged to Sir Andrew le Blund, of Tendring, whose daughter (as previously described) married Sir Richard Betaile, of Wyvenhoe, and through whom it passed to the Suttons, Waltons, Howards, and De Veres; and afterwards, with Dengwell, to the Bendishes.

Houbridge Hall, in Edward III.'s reign, belonged to one "Hobrege," under Thomas Boteler and Walter Ardene. This Hobrege married a daughter of Thomas Denshewell, above described.

John Borlacey next held it, and in 1327 Alexander Flyntard held it under Richard de Plaiz. Sir John Howard held it till 1437. It is now occupied by Mr. Stanford.

The Church, dedicated to All Saints, and the Rectory, formerly belonged to the Manor of Oakley Hall, and was in the gift of the Plaiz, Howard, and De Vere families till 19th August, 1547, when Edward VI. granted the advowson to Sir Thomas Seymour, Baron of Sudeley, and his heirs, to hold *in capite*. Sir Thomas Seymour, in the following September, gave it to William Britton, who conveyed it, in 1549, to Edward Regard, and the latter, in 1561, conveyed it to John Rochester, of Terling. He gave it to his brother, the Rev. Thomas Rochester, in 1566, and

in 1614 the son of this gentleman sold the perpetual advowson to the Rev. Humfrey Cole, of Tillingham, and his heirs. Robert Cole, his son, was instituted to the Rectory in 1627. He again left it to his son Henry, who was instituted in 1673, and died without a will in 1704, leaving two daughters co-heirs—Jane, wife of John Kirk, of Harwich; and Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. Richard Drake, who was instituted in 1705, and appears to have held it till 1738, when the Rev. William Grimwood, who had purchased the advowson, succeeded, and sold it to St. John's College, Cambridge. The present Rector is the Rev. Canon Marsden, formerly Hulsean Lecturer at Cambridge, and one of the Magistrates for Essex (Tendring Hundred division).

A few years ago there lived, in one cottage in Great Oakley, nine persons, whose united ages were 678 years. Michael Gilbert was 78, Rachael Gilbert was 73, Richard Starling 78, Anne Starling 74, Richard Keble 74, Widow Gallon 80, Widow Ainger 73, Widow Deex 70. This speaks volumes for the healthiness of the place.

LITTLE OAKLEY.

LITTLE OAKLEY belonged partly to Robert Gernon, but chiefly to Ralph Baynard, Lord of Little Dunmow; whose grandson William being deprived of his estates, they were given to Richard Fitzgilbert, ancestor of the Lords Fitzwalter. In the year 1259 Richard Filiol held Oakley of Robert Fitzwalter, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Filiol. In the year 1331 Ralph Filiol passed the estate by fine to Sir John Filiol and Margery, his wife, and at the time of his decease, in 1332, he held the Manor of Little Oakley, with the advowson of the Church, of the heirs of Sir Robert Fitzwalter, by the service of two Knights' fees and a-half, and rent of 8s. 4d. a-year. Sir John, his son and heir, left two sons; they died without issue, and the estates passed to their sister Cecily.

The name of Filiol occurs among the roll of the families who came over with the Conqueror, and is supposed to have been derived from *Filiolus* or *filleul*, a godson; for on a seal appended to a grant of William Filiol to Coggeshall Abbey, there is the representation of a font, with a King on one side and a Bishop on the other, holding a child as in the ceremony of baptism. Thus it is presumed the King stood sponsor to one of the family. The seat of this family in Essex was Filiols, now called Felix Hall,

Kelvedon, and the property of the Westerns.* Robert Filiol, in the reign of Stephen, held lands in Leading Roding, and his brother and heir had issue four sons, one of whom, William, was the benefactor of Coggeshall Abbey. The family had three Knights' fees in Kelvedon, and estates at Coggeshall and Little Oakley. Cecily, to whom, as we have stated, the estates passed, married Sir John de Bohun, of Midhurst, in Sussex, who attended Edward III. at the battle of Cressy, and was summoned to Parliament in 1363, 1364, 1365.

They settled the Oakley estates on themselves and their heirs, and for want of heirs, on Ralph Filiol, and in default of his issue, on William, son of Sir John de Sutton, into whose family they passed. Griffin Sutton, "Parson of Tendring," granted to Sir John and his son Richard all his right to a third part of the Manor of Little Oakley; and on the death of Sir Richard, in 1395, he held the Manor, with the advowson of the Church, of Walter Fitzwalter, of Woodham, by Knight's service. Thomas de Sutton succeeded, but dying without issue, it passed by the marriage of

* Thomas Western, younger son of William Western, of London, bought Rivenhall and Felix Hall, and died in 1706. He married Martha, youngest daughter of Samuel Gott, of London, ironmonger, and left five sons and six daughters. One of the latter married a Tyssen; another, Francis Bridges, Receiver-General of Salt, and brother to the Duke of Chandois. Samuel, the eldest son, was bred to the law, and became M.P. for Winchester, but died before his father, in 1699. His son William succeeded his grandfather, and married Ann, daughter of Sir James Bateman, Lord Mayor of London in 1717, and sister of Viscount Bateman. He died in 1729, leaving a son, who died under age, in 1730; and the estates passed to his cousin Thomas (son of Thos. Western and Mary, his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Richard Shirley, of Prestou Place, Sussex). Thomas married Aune, daughter of Robert Callis, sister of Admiral Smith Callis, and had two sous—Charles and Thomas Walsingham. He died in 1765, and his grandson (born in 1767), Charles Callis, was many years M.P. for Essex, and in 1833 was created Lord Western of Rivenhall; but dying unmarried in 1844, the estates passed to Sir Thos. B. Western, Bart., late Lord-Lieutenant of the County, and descended from Maximilian, the third son of the first Thomas, who married Martha Gott. A son of this Maximilian married Catherine, daughter and heiress of Harman le Gros—a family connected, as we have shown, with Sir John Bourchier, descended from the Earls of Eu in Normandy, and connected with the Plantagenets in the reign of Edward III.

his sister Margery to John de Walton, and thence, as the other Manors of that family, to Sir John Howard, jun., and his son-in-law, the 12th Earl of Oxford. John de Vere, the 13th Earl, who died in 1512, held it of the Abbots of St. John, Colchester. So did the 14th Earl, till his decease in 1526.

Then, falling to the Crown, they were granted to Sir Thomas Darcy, and remained in the family of his descendants till 1641. They then passed into the family of Gilly and to that of William Leathes, who was appointed Resident in the Netherlands in 1716, and was succeeded in the Oakley estates by his nephew, Carteret Leathes, who presented to the living in 1742, and again in 1764. The Manor then went to the Rowleys, and the present Lord and owner of the Hall is Sir Charles Rowley, of Tendring Hall, Stoke.

Little Oakley Hall is now occupied by Mr. Eade Sewell.

The Church is dedicated to St. Mary, and was long appendant to the Manor, but was probably severed at the sale of the Darcy estates, so often described. The Hall and advowson would appear to have been purchased by a Mr. Scott, a plumber and glazier, at Windsor, who held a lucrative post as such about Windsor Castle, in consequence, it is supposed, of his having been engaged in securing Hatfield, who shot at George III. in Drury Lane Theatre, in May, 1800. The plumber and glazier gave the advowson to his grandson, the Rev. Thomas Scott, who sold it in 1830 to the Rev. George Burmester, for more than 40 years one of the most active and respected Magistrates of the Tendring Hundred Bench. In 1875 Mr. Burmester sold the advowson to its present owner, Mr. D. Mustard, Clerk to the Bench, of the Board of Guardians, and to most of the public offices in the Tendring Hundred.

The four bells in the Church tower are dated 1612, 1615, 1633, 1652. The earliest date in the parish register is 1558, the first year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and Mr. Burmester, to whom we are indebted for this and the following information, is of opinion that the only extant parish registers date from about this period, although in Tomlin's Law Dictionary it is

stated that the keeping of them was instituted by Lord Cromwell in the reign of Henry VIII.

The first entry in the register of Little Oakley is—

Okeley parva, 1598 (q^{y} 1558).

O.P.

The regester, or booke, of recorde, contayning the names of all such as have been baptized, married, or buried, from ye first yeare of the reign of our Sovereigne Lady Elizabeth, by the Grace of God of England, Ffrance, and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith.

Beinge the yeare after the creation of the world, ffyve thousand ffive hundred twenty-ffyve, and the yeare since the Sonne of God took fleshe of the Virgin and became man, a thousand fyve hundred and fiftie-eight.

We apprehend that the ancient historian of the Oakley register, who places 1598 at the head, and 1558 at the tail of his remarks, is also somewhat incorrect as to the age of the world; but it is nevertheless curious as a calculation made 300 years ago.

The first entry of a christening in this register is the following:—

Imprimis. Goodlie Weld, the daughter of John Weld, was christened the first of Anno Supradicto.

The first entry in the list of marriages is—

q^{y} 1558. It., that Richard Dood, the laborer, was married to Anne Smile, the xxvij. of June.

And let us hope that although Anne changed her maiden name, she never lost her summer smile.

The first entry of a burial is—

1558. Amice Hammond, the wyfe of Edward Hammond, was buried on the xvth March.

In the time of Charles II. an Act was passed compelling the burying of corpses in woollen—supposed to be an encouragement to woollen manufactures—and it was incumbent upon the officiating Ministers that they should have a formal certificate that the

corpse was so clothed, prior to his performing the burial service. There is therefore under date in this old register—

Burials, anno 1733. Abraham Makings, Susan Harris, affidavits that ye persons whose names are here inserted were buried in nothing but what was made of sheep's wool, were made according to the Act of Parliament, and delivered to me. T. GIBSON, Curate.

This Act was repealed by 54th of George III.

To show that civil marriages were once common in England, we cite the following entry :—

1654. William Palmer, single man, and Sarah Bridge, ye daughter of Thomas Bridge, Alderman, of Harwych, deceased, and now ye daughter-in-law of John Malden, Minister of ye parish, were married before Mr. Rutland, Justice of ye Peace of ye towne of Colchester, upon the 21st day of September, 1654.

Among charitable collections there is this—

1661. Collected for ye towne of Pontefract, in Yorkshire, for the rebuilding of the Parish Church, being destroyed in the warre, 1s. 9d.

In other instances it is recorded that the "Churchwardens being absent from Church, no collection was made."

Among other papers preserved in the Church at Little Oakley are several curious receipts for payments made towards the supplies granted by Parliament from time to time to the Crown. From these we give the following as an example :—

Licenced and Entered.

L.S. } Received the 16 day of April, 1700, of collectors for the parish of
Essex. } Oakley parva, in the county aforesaid, of the moneys payable to his Majesty King William III. (by virtue of an Act of Parliament, made in the sixth and seventh year of his said Majesties reign, entituled an Act for granting to his Majesty certain Rights and Duties upon Marriages, Births, and Burials, and upon *Batchellors* and *Widowers*, for the term of five years, for carrying on the War against France with vigour), the sum of twelve shillings.

I say received the said sum of 12/.

By me, N. RICH, Jun.

Morant says that Pewitt Island belongs to this parish, which is a mistake. It belongs to Great Oakley, and it is assessed to

the rates of that parish. It is called Pewitts Island from the number of pewitts or plovers that come and breed on it in the spring. Dr. Fuller, in his "Worthies of Essex," remarks "That they always come on St. George's Day precisely, and seldom sleep whilst they sit on their eggs." We echo the sentiment by Morant, that we may believe as much of this as we please.

WRABNESS.

WRABNESS in Domesday Book is called Wrabenasa, and was always "held by St. Edmund (Bury) for i. Mauor and for v. hides. Always vi. villeins, viii. bordars, vi. serfs. Then were iii. teams in the demesne, now ii. Then vi. teams of the homagers, now v. and a half. i. acre of meadow: now i. mill, and i. salt work, ii. foals, xxx. swine, cc. sheep, v. hives of bees. It is worth vi. pounds."

The parish abuts on the Stour, and forms a point or promontory—from which "ness," from the Saxon nœse, is derived; but "Wrab" has puzzled the antiquaries. Morant confessed that he could not find from whence the word came, and perhaps we may suggest that it should have been "Crabness," or "Crab point." Wrabness was also one of the stations of the northern pirates, the "Vikings."

Under the Abbey of Bury St. Edmund's, the Manors of Wrabnesse Hall and Denballs were held by the Le Blunds and their descendants, on "payment of 10 marks a-year to the Cellarer of that Monastery."

Robert le Blund came over with the Conqueror, and was called Le Blond, or Robert the Fair. Gilbert, his son, founded the Monastery of Icksworth, Suffolk, and married Alice de Colekirk. Their son William married Sarah de Montchesney. Hubert, their son, married Agnes Lisle, and was father of William, who

married Cecily de Vere, and had a son and two daughters—Agnes and Rose. William, the son, was Standard Bearer to the Barons at the Battle of Lewes, against Henry III., and was slain. He held in Wrabness 305 acres of arable, pasture, wood, and marsh, £4 rent of assize, and a water mill of "Edward Fitz Thomas, Sir Richard de Wykes, John de Danesay, and Simon Plebian," and paid the 10 marks to the Cellarer at Bury. His two sisters, after his death, were his co-heirs; Agnes married William de Croketoft, and Rose, Robert de Valeynes, and they divided the estates of the Le Blunds.

Robert de Valeynes, who married Rose, died in 1282, and left two daughters—Rose married to E. de Pakenham, and Cecily to Robert de Offord, whose son, Robert, was Earl of Suffolk. Another son, Ralph, married Maud, one of the daughters of Henry Plantagenet, Lord Monmouth and Earl of Lancaster, nephew of Edward I. Their daughter, also named Maud, married Thomas de Vere, eighth Earl of Oxford, father of Robert de Vere, ninth Earl, who became Duke of Ireland, and whose extraordinary career is described under the head of Beaumont. He died abroad without issue, and his brother, who survived him, by will dated 20th January, 1412, gave the Manor of Wrabness to the Abbess and Convent of "Brusyard," in Suffolk, for a chantry, consisting of a warden and four priests, founded by his brother in 1354, and afterwards converted into a Nunnery. The Manor was afterwards sold to Sir John Hende, a London citizen, who was Sheriff in 1381 and Lord Mayor in 1391. He appears to have been connected with Coggeshall, and was a great benefactor to the Abbey at that place. He owned the Manors of Little Canfield, Little Chishall, Bradwell, Pycotes; also estates in Bocking, Cressing, Pattiswick, &c., &c., besides Wrabness. He had two sons, and by will, proved on 14th August, 1418, left his youngest son Wrabness, Ramsey, and Stondon, with a "quay in the suburbs of Colchester." Also, "for repairing the road between Coggeshall and Colchester, 100 marks." Sir John died 12th August, 1418. His widow afterwards married Ralph Boteler, Lord Sudeley.

John Hende—or, as he is sometimes called, Hinde—the eldest son, was Sheriff of Essex in 1443 and 1447, and died before his mother, in 1461, leaving an only daughter, Ioane.

The younger son, to whom Wrabness was left, was also Sheriff of the county in 1456, and died without issue in 1464.

Ioane, the daughter of the elder brother, thus became heir to both, and took a "vast estate" to her husband, Walter Writtle, descended from Ralph Fitzralph, who had a grant of the Manor of Writtle from Margaret, Countess of Galway, and took his name from it. Walter was Sheriff in 1471, and died 18th April, 1475. By Ioane, his wife, he had two sons, the eldest of whom died young, and John, the youngest, died of the "sweating sickness," at Faulkborne Hall, 13th October, 1480, leaving an only son, six weeks old, who was placed under the guardianship of Sir John Shaa, a goldsmith, of London; Sheriff in 1496, Lord Mayor 1501. This goldsmith married his ward when very young to his own daughter, Etheldrida; but he died under age in 1507, leaving a child, Julian, which died soon after.

Etheldrida, the widow, then married William Ayloffe, of Bretons, and he held Wrabness and lands in Ramsey or Wikes in socage of the Abbots of St. Edmund's Bury, and dying on the 10th August, 1517, was succeeded by his eldest son, William, whose great-grandson was created a Baronet in 1612, and sold the property to one Dawes, who again sold it to Sir George Whitmore, of London.

The Ayloffes were seated at Hornchurch in the reign of Henry VI., but were originally of Saxon extraction, and seated at Bacton, near Wye, in Kent, in the reign of Henry III. "Adolphus," the Saxon, was ancestor of Thomas Ayloffe, Portreve of London, in the reign of Edward the Confessor; and from him descended the Ayloffes, of Kent, one of whom was buried in Milton Church in 1533.

The Whitmores, who succeeded at Wrabness, descended from William Whitmore, of the Shropshire family, Alderman of London; and Sir George, who had a moiety of Ramsey Hall and

Michaelstow granted to him by James I., was Sheriff of London in 1621 ; Lord Mayor 1631. He died near Hackney, in December, 1654, leaving three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, William, resided for some time at Ramsey or Michaelstow Hall. Late in life he married Penelope, one of his servants, and dying in 1678, left a son, born in 1670. This son, when very young, was married to the daughter of Sir William Whitmore, of Shropshire, Bart., but was accidentally killed by a pistol, lying in his own carriage, as he was returning from Epsom. As he died under age and childless, the estates, under his father's will, became vested in trustees (the Marquis of Powis, Earl Craven, Lord North, and Lord Grey), and in March, 1686, they sold the Manor and demesne of Wrabness to Sir Thomas Davall, Knight, a descendant of a north-country family, who purchased at the same time the Whitmore estates in Ramsey and Dovercourt. He was M.P. for Harwich in the Parliaments of King William and the first two of Queen Anne, and also Recorder of the Borough. He died in 1712, and was buried in Ramsey Church. He had married Rebecca Burn, of Amsterdam (who died in 1714), and their surviving son, Thomas, who succeeded his father, was Knighted in 1713, died in 1714, and was buried at Ramsey. Thomas married Lydia Catherine Van Hatten, daughter of John Van Hatten and Lydia Davall, his father's third sister, and had by her two sons, Thomas and John ; the latter died in 1715. The former, who was the last of the Davalls, died 23rd June, 1718.

The family motto was *In Cœlo quies ;* but there was a great contest on earth as to the title to the estates after the death of the last named Davall. Daniel Burr claimed by virtue of the will of Sir Thomas Davall the younger, made in April, 1714, and which gave "the Manors of Wrabness, Ramsey, Dovercourt, &c., to his eldest son, Thomas, and the heirs of his body ; and an estate in Middlesex to his younger son and the heirs of his body ; and if either of his sons died without issue, what was devised to him intail to go to the other son, and the heirs of his body." Then followed this somewhat extraordinary clause—"And if both

my said sons shall depart this life *with* (instead of *without*) issue of either of their bodies, then I give all the premises in the counties of Essex and Middlesex unto my cousin Daniel Burr and his heirs."

Under this clause Burr claimed; Lady Lydia Van Hatten, widow, Elizabeth Davall, Mary Davall, and Catherine Bovey (daughter and heir of Anne Riches, eldest sister of the first Sir Thomas Davall), claimed as heirs-at-law. They alleged that the testator died intestate, not being *compos mentis* at the time of making his will; or if he was, that his devise to Mr. Burr was for "repugnancy." The law-suit began in 1719, and lasted till 30th May, 1722, when upon an issue directed out of Chancery at a trial in the Court of King's Bench, a verdict was found for Mr. Burr. An agreement was afterwards entered into by the litigants, and the Davall estate, then worth nearly £5,000 a-year, was settled thus: Lady Lydia, widow of Sir Thomas, £800 a-year at her disposal, and her late husband's personal estate, which was considerable. Mr. Burr had Wrabness, Ramsey, Dovercourt, and Burr Street, Wapping. This Daniel Burr, who did not stick long to the property, married Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick Dauchest, of Amsterdam, and had by her two sons and one daughter; and the estates of Wrabness, Ramsey, and Dovercourt were sold to Lewis Peake Garland, of whose family we shall have more to say under the head of Ramsey.

Denballs was held in 1554 by Christopher Roydon, of the Manor of Hedingham Castle. In 1599, John Lucas (see Ramsey) held it of William Ayloffe, as of the Manor of Wrabness Hall, in free socage, by fealty. John, his son, also held it till his decease in 1619, and Alexander, his son, succeeded. It was next in possession of James Smyth, of Upton, an ancestor of the late Sir Geo. H. Smyth, Bart., of Berechurch.

The Church is dedicated to All Saints, and the Rectory, like the Manor, belonged to St. Edmund's Bury Abbey, till its suppression, when the advowson came to the Crown. The Rev. Robert Rich, who was presented by the Crown in 1701, purchased, and

gave a piece of land for the benefit of his successors. This Mr. Rich was born at Hatton, in Scotland, and died 29th Jan., 1728, having been 27 years Rector of this parish, and 48 Vicar of Ramsey. His epitaph says he was "a father to the orphan, a helper of the friendless, a preventer of strife, and one that spent his life in acts of charity and beneficence." He had an extraordinary collection of books of alchemy, 39 vols. of which were given to the library of Colchester Castle; and Morant says that from his notes and marks in them, it is evident that the rev. gentleman had thoroughly studied them.*

* There is a timber belfry in a corner of the Church yard, made of oak, around which tradition weaves a few narratives. Suckling says that "the tower of the Church formerly had three bells, but it became ruinous, and the present belfry was erected, in which one of the bells was hung to summon the people to Divine Service; this Cage is overgrown with ivy, and presents an appearance almost as picturesque as that at Wix."

RAMSEY.

RAMSEY—or, in Saxon, "Ram's Island"—belonged in the reign of Edward the Confessor to Aluric Camp and Alric; and Ralph Baynard held it at the time of the Survey.

In Domesday Book, "Rameseia is held by Roger: it was held by Aluric Camp for a Manor, and for vii. hides and xxxv. acres. Always xviii. villeins. Then vi. bordars, now ix. Always vi. serfs, and iii. teams in the demesne. Then among the homagers vii. teams, now v. Wood for lx. swine: viii. acres of meadow: now i. mill: i. saltwork. It was then worth xii. pounds, now xv. Then i. horse, and xx. beasts, xxii. swine, cxv. sheep: now ii. horses, xx. beasts, xlix. swine, cccix. sheep, viii. hives of bees."

Part of Ramsey, which is bounded on the north by the river Stour, is a peninsula, called the "Ray." This was one of the seven Manors into which the place was formerly divided—1, the Manor of Ramsey or Roydon Hall; 2, Ramsey Hall; 3, Michaelstow; 4, East New Hall; 5, Strond-land; 6, Ray; 7, Foulton.

Roydon Hall, which belonged to Ralph Baynard, descended to his son William, who joined William Malet and others in a conspiracy against Henry I., and was deprived of his estates, which the King gave to his Steward, Robert, a younger son of Richard Fitz Gilbert—ancestor of the Earls of Clare. From this Robert the Steward descended the Fitz Walters.

Albert de Vere, the first Earl of Oxford, married Adela, a niece of Robert, and obtained three Knights' fees in Ramsey. Hugh de Vere, the fourth Earl, in 1263, held this Manor of Walter Fitz Robert for a fee of 10s. every 24 weeks towards the ward of Baynard Castle. Robert, the fifth Earl, held the little Manor of Ramsey of Robert Fitz Walter, by the rent of 5s. every 24 weeks for the use aforesaid, and la Stonehyde of the heirs of Alexander de Ramsey, by the yearly rent of 2s. Thomas, the eighth Earl, in 1370, held the Manor in the same way as Hugh, fourth Earl, had held it. In 1400, Alberic, the tenth Earl, held half a fee for a "reasonable aid from the villeins of Ramsey."

Previous to this the Manor had been parcelled out; for in 1358, on the death of the seventh Earl, Walter de Roydon held one fee called Roydon Hall—and worth 100s. when it happened to be taxed; and Geoffrey de Ruly three-quarters of a fee, worth 75s., at the Ray.

When Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland, fled the country, as described under the head of Beaumont, his estates, as also mentioned, were confiscated; and Richard II., in 1393, granted to Thomas de Percy, John de Bourchier, and others in fee, the Manors of Ramsey and Frating—"4 messuages, 286 acres of arable, 7 of meadow, 6 of pasture, 17 of wood, and Borfleet Mill." Sir John Heude (already described) held the principal Manor *in capite* of Lord Fitzwalter, and in 1416 granted it to Sir William Bourchier.

It is supposed that the Roydons, after whom the Hall was called, acquired their interest in the Manor through marriage with the De Ramsays, one of whom, Elias de Ramsay, held it under the De Veres in the reign of King John. Alexander held it in 1260, and Alice de Ramsay in 1269. Alexander had three daughters, co-heirs; and Hugh de Vere "granted the marriage of them for 100 marks." Their mother, Maud, who was included in the bargain, married William de Clare, Archdeacon of Sudbury. One of the daughters married John le Parker, who held the estate in 1275; and it then descended to the Roydons.

Walter de Roydon, in 1360, held it as one fee. John had it in 1409. Robert Roydon held one Knight's fee under Henry VI. In the year 1498 Thomas Roydon did homage for it at Castle Hedingham, the seat of the De Veres. Christopher Roydon held the Hall till his death in 1544. He left an only daughter—Mary, then two years old. She afterwards married John Lucas, who succeeded to the estate. He was the son of John Lucas,* of Colchester.

In a precept dated 1567 this Manor of Ramsey or Roydon was described as "10 messuages, 600 acres of arable, 100 acres of meadow, 600 of pasture, 500 of wood, 100 of marsh, 200 of furze and heath, and £3 rent in Ramsey, Wrabness, and Witham."

John Lucas and Mary, his wife, left five sons and three daughters (one of whom married Robert Darcy, of Tiptree; and another Edward Bedingfield). His eldest son, John, succeeded and died in 1619, leaving Alexander, his eldest son and heir; and a daughter, Anne.

In 1630 the Earl of Monmouth held the Manor of Lord Bruce (who had married the Dowager Countess of Oxford), by the service of one Knight's fee and a yearly rent of 3s.

In 1635 it belonged to Sir Harbottle Grimston; it was then purchased by James Smyth, of Upton; and belonged to Sir

---

* This John Lucas, third son of Thos. Fitz Lucas and Elizabeth Keymes, was Town Clerk of Colchester and Master of the Requests to Edward VI. He bought St. John's Abbey of Sir Francis Jobson, and converted the remains into a seat for his family. So far back as 1340, John Lucas, an ancestor, was a lawyer in Colchester, and his descendants distinguished themselves in various ways. John, the son of the Town Clerk by a second wife, married a Roydon, and lived at Ramsey. Sir Thomas Lucas was Sheriff of Essex 1568, and Recorder of Colchester. His eldest son was Sheriff in 1617, and died in 1625. This Sir Thomas had before marriage, according to Morant, a son Thomas, whom he settled at Lexden. After marriage he had two sons, John and Charles. The latter was bred up to arms under the Prince of Orange, and was one of the best cavalry officers in the Army of King Charles. He bravely defended Colchester Castle, and was cruelly shot after its surrender to Lord Fairfax on the 28th August, 1648. His elder brother, John, was created Lord Lucas in 1644.

Robert Smyth, Bart., of Berechurch, father of the late Sir Henry, M.P. for Colchester.

Roydon Hall is now occupied by Mr. Wrinch.

Ramsey Hall stood to the south of Roydon, and there is no date to show when it was separated from the Manor of Ramsey or Roydon. Sir John Hende held it in 1599. In 1605 James I. granted it to Robert, Earl of Sussex, to hold of the Manor of Earl Greenwich in socage. Then it was bought by Thomas Branson, of East Bergholt; and at the decease of the next possessor (Mr. Peeke, of Lawford) it went to his daughters, and Mr. William Elliston, of Sudborn, had one share. Mr. Palmer Firmin* had also one share.

Ramsey Hall and Manor now belong to George Simpson Hardy, eldest son of Mr. James Hardy, of Jaques Hall, Bradfield.

The Manor of Michaelstow was formerly part of the original Manor of Ramsey, and so-called from the Hall being near the Church, which is dedicated to St. Michael. In Domesday it says—"Michelestou is held by Bernardus of Radulfus: it was held by Alricus for a Manor and for ii. and a half hides. Then iii. bordars, now i. Then iii. serfs, now none. Always ii. teams in the demesne. Then among the homagers half a team, now none: iv. acres of meadow. Then ii. horses, vi. beasts, xxvii. swine, cl.

---

* This is an old Saxon name, usually spelt Firman, from Firma, or the Saxon "Feorman," "Feorme," signifying "food." In Saxon times the chief Lord of a Manor, too lazy to look after things himself, sometimes granted it for a fixed payment to a "Firmarius," who held it "ad Firma Regis"—not as a farmer in our sense of the word, but rather as *locum tenens* of the Lord, and was styled the "Dominus." Thus the "Firma unius noctis," &c., means that the property was held by the "Firma," or "Feorman" (food supplier), on condition that he supplied the King or Lord with maintenance for one day and night. The estates of the King and Clergy were often let out in this way "ad Firman" to "Feorman," who again let out parcels of land, ad Censum, to individual tenants, and in process of time land held "ad Firman" came to mean land merely rented like our modern farms. The motto of the Firmin family—now borne by one of the oldest friends of the writer, the Rev. John Palmer Firmin, formerly of the Tendring Hundred, but now Rector of Eaton, Congleton, Cheshire—is *Infirmus in se, sed in Christo firmus.*

sheep: now xxv. swine, lxxxiii. sheep. Then it was worth lxx. shillings, now iv. pounds."

In 1379 Richard II. granted a license to Walter Legat, Vicar of Dovercourt; Adam Waryn and John Hall, of Colchester; to give three messuages, 200 acres of arable, 9 of meadow, and 16s. rent in "Michaelstow and Adbuston" to the Monastery of St. Osyth. The said messuages and lands were held by the Earl of Oxford as of his Manor of Gelham by the service of one rose, and suit of Court from three weeks to three weeks.

At the suppression of Monasteries, this Manor was let, with the Rectory, for £50 a-year; and falling to the Crown, a moiety was granted to Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth, who also held Ramsey Hall, and the other moiety to Sir George Whitmore, whose family is fully described under the head of Wrabness. From this family it passed to the Davalls and the Burrs, as also explained there. Mr. Burr got his share of the estates in 1722, and sold this to Lewis Peake Garland (third son of Nathaniel Garland, of Woodcote Grove, Surrey). Lewis married in 1722 Indiana, daughter of Major-General Sherrington Talbot, niece of Lord Chancellor Talbot, and sister of Sir Charles Talbot, Bart., by whom he left two sons—the elder, Nathaniel, married in 1814 Anna, sister and heiress of A. A. Cope, of Drummilly, County Armagh; and their eldest son, Edgar Walter, is now the owner of Michaelstow, and his sister married the Rev. George Burmester.

East Hall was also held under the Earls of Oxford till their attainder. In 1406 Thomas Hilbeck held it of Sir Thomas Montgomery, as of his Manor of Great Tey, by fealty, and rent of 5s. a-year. He also had the Ray. He died in 1480, leaving Christiana and Alice, and Thomas "Wilkokys," the son of another daughter, as his heirs.

In 1543 Henry VIII. granted it to Wm. Burnynghyll and Eleanor, his wife, as of "300 acres of arable, 31 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 150 of marsh, 80 of wood, and £5 rent in Ramsey." It then went to the Whitmores, Davalls, and Burrs, and to Lewis Peake Garland.

Stroud Land, probably Stour Hall, was so named from being on the strand by the river Stour; and also formed part of the original Manor.

In 1433 William de Rainesford, of Bradfield, held the Manor of "Strondelond," in Ramsey, of Robert Roydon, and was succeeded by his son Henry. It afterwards passed to the Lucas family, from John to Alexander, and then from the Whitmores, Davalls, and Burrs, to the Garlands.

The Manor of Ray, or Le Ray, was one of the Knight's fees granted to Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford, by Robert Fitz-Richard; and the De Rulys held it under some of the De Veres, William de Ruly being the first. Geoffrey de Ruly did homage for his tenement in Le Ray and Michaelstow, being half a Knight's fee in the years 1291, 1293, 1319. John de Ruly (called also by Morant, Royly and Rily) and the Vicar of Ramsey held the same under Thomas de Vere, 8th Earl, who died in 1370. In the reign of Henry VI. the Abbey of St. Osyth, Thomas Hilbeck, and Nicholas Peake held three-quarters of a Knight's fee in Ramsey and Le Ray, called "Rulyes." Thomas Hilbeck died in 1480, as stated above; and in 1543 William Burnynghyll and Eleanor, his wife, passed Le Ray by fine, with East New Hall, to Henry VIII. And Queen Mary granted it, among others, in 1557, to Sir Thos. White, from whom it passed to the Whitmores, and then, as before, to the Garlands.

Foulton is described as a Manor in Domesday Book—"Fuletuna is held by Odardus of Suene: it was held by Bricsius for i. hide less x. acres and for i. Manor. This Bricsius held this Manor in free tenure; and when the King came to this country, he was outlawed, and Robert got possession of his land: afterwards Suene had it. There has always been there i. bordar, and i. serf, and i. team, and ii. acres of meadow: pasture for c. sheep. Then he received nothing with it: now there are vi. beasts, and x. swine, and xx. sheep, and ii. hives of bees. It was then worth x. shillings, now xx."

The Manor House of Foulton was three-quarters of a mile

south of the Church, and the Filyoll family (already described) held it under the Earls of Oxford. Ivarma, daughter of John Filyoll, of Thorpe, who died in 1418, married John Howse, who held it as "Foulton Bornes;" they were succeeded by their son William, born in 1402.

In 1572, Edward Duke held Foulton, under Lord Hemsdon, as of the honour of Raleigh, by the service of a quarter Knight's fee, homage, and a suit of Court. His son, John Duke, of Colchester, held it in 1629, of Sir Thomas Worth and William Couch as of the Manor of Raleigh. It then passed to Robert Lowndes, afterwards to his widow, Mrs. Mary Lowndes; and to Phillips Bagot.

South House, in Morant's time, belonged to Robert Carrington; Hicks to Amis Hempson—a name still well known in the Tendring Hundred.

In the hamlet of Foulton there was a Chapel, now demolished, in which the Vicar of the parish was obliged to perform divine service. The advowson of it was held from Lord Fitzwalter and the Earls of Oxford, and was endowed with lands called Northfield, Brodehole, Hawkland, Wall-Croft, and Gallies Pightel, Brodepiece, Priestfield, &c., &c.; also "the first mowing of one acre in Foulton Marsh, and feed in that Marsh for 50 sheep." Upon the dissolution of Chantries, the endowment was granted in 1549 to William Fountain and Richard Mayne.

Ramsay Church is dedicated to St. Michael, and the Chancel was built in 1597 by one Goldingham. It was given to the Abbey of St. Osyth, and the great tythes appropriated to it; but a Vicarage was ordained, which continued in the gift of the Abbey till its suppression, when it passed to the Crown.

WIX.

QUEEN EDEVA, as she is called in Domesday—Editha, as she is best known in history—the wife in name of Edward the Confessor, and the daughter of the great Earl Godwin, fared well at the hands of the Norman Conqueror. He allowed her to retain her Manors in different counties, as well as her jointure in the City of Winchester; and when she died she was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey by the side of her pious but unloving husband.

She held the Manor of Wix, or Wickes, and gave it to Walter the Deacon. The name is derived from Wic—a village, farm, or dairy. At the time of the Survey there were four Manors—Wickes or Park Hall, Carbonells, Hamstall, and the Abbey; and is thus described in Domesday Book:—"Wica is held by Walter in demesne: it was held by Edeva, the Queen, for a Manor and for iv. hides. Always xiv. villeins. Then xviii. bordars, now xxviii. Then iv. serfs, now iii. Always iv. teams in the demesne. Then and afterwards xii. teams of the homagers, now viii. Wood for c. swine: viii. acres of meadow. Then xii. beasts, now xiv. Always ii. horses. Then c. sheep, now lxxxiv. Then xl. swine, now lxxi. Then xxx. goats, now xxxiv. Then vii. hives of bees, now x. Then and afterwards it was worth vi. pounds and x. shillings; now

it is worth x. pounds. And Queen Edeva gave this estate to Walter after the arrival of King William."

Of Hamstall it is said—"Wica was held by Queen Edeva in the time of King Edward for a Manor and for i. hide: now it is held of Hugo by Roger. Always ii. villeins. Then ii. bordars, now viii. Then ii. serfs, now none. Always i. team. Wood for x. swine: iii. acres of meadow. It is worth x. shillings. This land is held by Roger, and the Hundred does not know how he got it. The Queen had soc (manorial jurisdiction)."

Walter the Deacon, who held Wix Hall, left two sons—Walter, surnamed Mascharell; and Alexander, styled de Waham or Wix; also a daughter, named after the Queen—Editha. Alexander having no issue granted his lands in Wix and elsewhere within the hundred of Tendring to "Ralph, son of William, who was son of Robert, for which his Lord, William, son of Robert, and father of Ralph, gave him 30 marks of silver and one saddle horse."*

From Walter the Deacon, as we have already shown, descended the noble family of Hastings, now represented by the Earl of Huntingdon; and the Lords of this ancient barony held ten Knights' fees in Wix, for which Robert de Hastings paid to the scutage of Normandy in 1206. Through the marriage of Alianore to Sir Wm. Bourchier in 1365, the great inheritance of the family passed to that gentleman, and it was held by the families of Bassett, le Despencer, and Bohun. Philip Bassett, who died in 1272, held of Matthew de Loveyn (Alicia de Hastings had married Godfrey de Loveyn, brother of the Duke of Brabant), *in capite* by the service of 20s. a-year, the Manor of Wicks, by the law of England, of the inheritance of Hawise, his wife. Aliva, Countess of Norfolk, wife of Roger Bigod, was his daughter and heir; and her second husband, Hugh le Despencer, held of Matthew de Loveyn a quarter of a Knight's fee in Wicks; and it was afterwards given up to the Crown by the Earl of Norfolk.

* From a MS. of Sir Richard St. George, quoted by Morant.

William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, held the Manor of Wicks of Sir William Bourchier, and died in 1360. His son, Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, held it till his death in 1372, and under him Roger du Barb held one fee. Humfrey left two daughters, co-heirs—Elianor married Thomas, Duke of Gloucester; and Mary, Henry, Earl of Derby, who was afterwards Henry IV.

The Bohun estates were afterwards divided between Henry V., son of Mary, and Anne, the daughter of Elianor. Anne had Wicks, together with a park there worth £26 13s. 4d. a-year; and this, Morant states, stood about a mile west of the Church. She had three husbands, to one of whom, Lord Stafford, this estate passed. But when Humfrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, was killed, fighting against Edward IV. at the Battle of Northampton, his estates were confiscated to the Crown in 1460.

Richard III., on the 13th July, 1483, granted Wicks to Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, cousin of Humfrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford, and rightful heir; but he losing his head on the block, Wicks again reverted to the Crown.

So, in 1595, Queen Elizabeth granted the "park of Wikes, with appurtenances, to Lilly Merick, to hold of the Castle of Hertford by fealty."

It afterwards belonged to John Philipson, of Harwich, "Commissary to the Packet Boats," and son of John Philipson, of Kendal, who had married a daughter of Richard Colman, of Harwich. John, the Commissary, married—first, Rachel, daughter of Robert Lane; and secondly, Grace, daughter of Kendrich Edisbury. John, his son and heir, was M.P. for Harwich in 1741, 1746, and 1753, and died 28th November, 1756. He had married Susanna, daughter of Richard Porter, a Commissioner of the Navy, and left one daughter, who married Robert Bristowe.

The Manor of Carbonells, near the Church, took its name from John Carbonell, who in 1280 received "14s. yearly of Olivia le Despeucer, daughter and heir of Philip Bassett, for the Manor of Wykes."

In 1301 Edward I. granted to Robert Carbonell free-warren in his lands of Wykes, &c., which grant Richard II. confirmed in 1393 to Margaret Boteler, &c.

In 1476 John Mannock "held Carbonells and lands in Wikes, Ramsey, Bredfeild, and Manston, of Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV." His grandson, at the time of his decease in 1558, held the Manor of Carbonells of the Queen, as of her Duchy of Lancaster. Francis, his son, who died in 1590, left it to his son William, who died in 1615; and his heir, Francis Mannock, was created a Baronet in 1627, and died 20th November, 1634. His son and heir, Sir Francis, died in 1686. Sir William, in his succession, died in 1713; and his son, Sir Francis, of Giffords Hall, sold Carbonells to John Philipson, of Harwich, from whom, like the Park Hall, it descended to the Bristowes.

Hamstall, as we have before stated, also belonged to Queen Edeva before the Conquest, and at the time of the Saxons it belonged to Hugo, or Hugh de Montfort, and his under-tenant, Roger. It then belonged to Sir John de Sutton, who is described by Morant as "Lord Paramount." Alesia, wife of Sir Hugh de Gros, of Little Bentley, in 1366, held, jointly with her husband, Hamstall of Sir John de Sutton, by homage and the service of one pound of cummin seed—apparently a favourite kind of service with the Gros family. William de Gros, her son and heir, died in 1368, leaving Thomas, his brother and heir.

In 1383 Sir Richard de Sutton had Hamstall, and his son, Thomas, succeeded in 1395. Through the marriage of Margery, widow of John de Brokesbourne, part of the estates went into that family. Idonea, widow of Edmund de Brokesbourne, married Lord Bourchier, and when she died in 1409, held 40 acres of arable, 30 of wood, 10 of meadow, 20 of pasture, and 30s. rent in Wix, called Hamstall, of the Bishop of London, by fealty. Then Sir Hugh Stafford, Lord Bourchier, held it. We next find it in the Pyrton family. Catherine, widow of Sir Wm. Pyrton, held it when she died in 1501, of the "Prioress of Wikes," by fealty and yearly rent of 12d. William, the son and heir, held it of the

Earl of Oxford, and died in 1533. It then descended through the Pyrtons, till Edmund, who died in 1617, sold it to Paul Bayning, of Little Bentley, with his other estates. And when the Bayning estates were sold by the 20th and last Earl of Oxford (see Little Bentley), Hamstall was purchased by Edward Peck. His son, William, sold it to Samuel Reynolds, from whom it passed to the Rev. W. S. Powell, D.D.

Wix Abbey was purchased by the sons of Walter the Deacon, in the reign of Henry I., and they endowed it as a Nunnery for Benedictines with two caracutes of land in demesne, 7 villeins in Wix, and the Church with a garden and the third part of this parish, with appurtenances; also 10s. rent in Fintmores, and the Church of Chattesham, in Suffolk. The foundation was confirmed by Henry II., who added five acres of assarts in Tolleshunt, and gave permission to the Nunnery to assart as far as a hundred acres in Essex; together with privileges and exemptions. (Monastic Angl., vol. ii., page 282.) They also obtained from subsequent benefactors, lands, and tythes in Purley, Tendring, Mistley, and Great Oakley; and the Church of Wormingford, given by Walter de Windlesenes. In Suffolk they got lands in "Chattesham, Wulveston, Swilland, liberties in Hintlesham, and the advowson of Bildeston." In 1331 John de Brokesbourne obtained license to give one messuage, 160 acres of arable, 10 of meadow, 10 of pasture, 15 of wood, and 20s. rent in Wix, Mistley, and Tendring, holden of William St. Clair, to the "Prioress and nuns of Wykes, and their successors for ever." In 1363 Sir John de Sutton, of Wyvenhoe, got leave to grant them one acre of arable, in Tendring, and the advowson of the Church; but this grant, Morant states, did not take effect. Christiana, daughter of Ralph de Windesene, gave them a moiety of the advowson of the Church of Burnham; and Ralph de Hoding, "half a mark's rent in Hammer." They had also a yearly rent of 13s. 4d. out of two messuages and four acres of land in Fordham, and an annuity of 5s. out of Barnston Hall.

Ioane, second daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of

Gloucester, and afterwards Edmund, Earl of Stafford, had the advowson of the Priory, which at the time of the Suppression was valued at £92 12s. 3d. a-year—a large sum in those days.

In 1525 Cardinal Wolsey obtained the Pope's Bull for dissolving the lesser Monasteries; and Mary, Abbess of Wix, in the same year, surrendered this Abbey to endow his College at Oxford. In 1527, however, the Master of this College in Oxford, Dr. Higgens, conveyed the Nunnery of Wix to Wolsey's College, in Ipswich. In 1528 it became vested in the Crown by Act of Parliament. In 1530 Henry VIII. granted this site of the Manor of Wix to Sir Adam Fortescue by way of exchange. Henry afterwards granted it to Edward Gilbert and Alice, his wife, and they had license in 1561 to alienate the Manor of Wix Abbey, which they then held of the Queen, *in capite*, to William Vesey, Robert Vesey, and his wife, Joanna. It was then described as "10 messuages, 10 tofts, 1 dove house, 10 gardens, 600 acres of arable, 80 of meadow, 300 of pasture, 100 of wood, 100 of marsh, 100 of furze and heath, and 56s. 8d. rent, in this parish and elsewhere." William Vesey, the son of Robert, who died in 1557, held the same, together with lands called "Edmunds, Wichell, Forethenal, and Windnall." He married Joanna, daughter of William Cardinall, of Great Bromley. His son and heir was William, and he was succeeded by Robert, whose son William sold the property to Mr. Warner, of Little Waldingfield. This gentleman left three daughters, co-heirs—Catherine, married to Henry Vere Graham (whose daughter, Elianora, married to Sir William Bunbury, Bart.); Kitty, the Rev. Langhorne Walser; Anne, another of the co-heirs, married Humfrey Hanmer.

In 1524 John Abill held of the Prioress of Wix 100 acres of arable, 6 of meadow, 40 of pasture, and 4 of wood, called Spynells. Pond Hall, in Morant's time, belonged to Thomas Hickeringill.

The present Hall, or Abbey, now occupied by Mr. C. Eagle, appears to have been built by the Veseys on the south side of the Church. The Nunnery stood in a field "not far off, where the moates are, or lately were, still visible; and on the site of it large trees were grown up."

The Church was dedicated to St. Michael; but the revenues being only £6 13s. 4d. a-year, "and no Divine Service being performed for so small a trifle, the Church was suffered to grow ruinous, and at last fell down." But in 1740 another small Church was built partly with the ruins of the old one by subscription among the Clergy and gentry. The original Church was given to the Nunnery by the sons of Walter the Deacon, the founders; but the whole tythes were appropriated by the nuns, and it was found at the Suppression they had employed a Clergyman to do the duty for the above stipend of £6 13s. 4d.

It has continued a perpetual Curacy, and in 1719 received £200 from Queen Anne's bounty; £200 were raised by the Clergy and gentry.

In 1530 Henry VIII. granted the "farm of the Rectory of Wix" to Windsor College. In 1595 Queen Elizabeth granted the Rectory, with all the tythes, to John Welles and Henry Best, to hold in socage. Afterward Edward Waldegrave, of Lawford Hall, held the Rectory of the King, in fee farm, by the yearly rent of 55s. 8d.; and his heirs, as before stated, were Anne, wife of Sir Drue Drury; and Jemima, married to Lord Crewe.

The tythes afterwards became divided—part to Thos. Hickeringill, part (800 acres of arable and 64 wood) to Mrs. Dundas, and Mr. Ralph Bull the remainder.

There is an old timber belfry here, as well as at Wrabness; and the tradition is, that the old Monks or Nuns three times caused the tower of the Church to be built for the reception of the bells, and that three times the Devil pulled it down in the night as soon as it was finished, till the Monks, at last finding that they could not have a tower for their bells, compounded by erecting them in the present cage. The top of one bell has the inscription in Lombardic characters—

SIT NOMEN DOMINI BENEDICTUM.

The cage at Wrabness is similar to this; and at the Church at Godesburg, on the Rhine, there is a similar bell cage in the Churchyard.

THE LORDS OR STEWARDS OF THE TENDRING HUNDRED.

THERE has been, as we stated in our first article, an intimate connection between the Tendring Hundred and Colchester Castle from a very early period. Until the year 1214 they remained vested in the Crown,* and then King John granted them during pleasure to Stephen Harengood. In 1256 Henry III. granted the Lordship of the Tendring Hundred and Colchester Castle to Guy de Rochford, of Rochford Hall, who at his decease in 1274 held the Barony of "Reyley," in Rochford, and had a market and fair at Rochford in 1247.

This Guy de Rochford was descended from Eustace, the Norman, to whom Henry II. gave the Manor of Rochford Hall, and from which the family took its name. Sir Guy was great grandson of this Eustace, and he held several other Lordships also, under John de Burgh, Earl of Kent.

* In an old Roll, in the time of King Richard or King John, is this presentment—"Quot et que Dominica Maneria Rex habet in Manu sua, &c. Dicunt, Quod Castrum, Colecestr, cum Hundr de Tendringe, est in Manu Dni Regis, et in custodia Vicecomites, Essex, nunc.—(Penes me)."

The grant of Colchester Castle and the Tendring Hundred to Sir Guy, or "Guido de Rupeforti," as he is sometimes called, was dated June 12th, 1256. It included the Hundred and demesne, with £28 per annum, together with the fee farm of the town, which the Burgesses used to pay to the King—viz., £32 12s. 6½d., and 32s. 7½d. for blanch, and all escheats that would have fallen to the Crown if the King had held them in his own hands, reserving to himself and heirs his wood of "Kingswood."* The Judaism

* Kingswood was once of great extent, and formed part of the Royal Forest attached to the King's demesnes. It covered Mile End Heath, and extended into several parishes. The part converted into arable land, according to Morant, was called "Severalls"—that is, "separated." Kingswood was granted to the Burgesses of Colchester, either by Henry I. or Stephen, for a rent or fee farm of 40s. a-year; but about 1168 Henry II. took it into his own hands again. And it continued in the Crown till Henry VIII., on the 4th March, 1534, granted it again to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the town of Colchester, for the sum of £100 paid into the Hanaper, and in consideration that they should neither require nor have any allowance or deduction of the aforesaid sum of 40s. in their fee farm for the future. It was granted under the name of the whole forest, and woodland, pasture, waste, underwood, aldercar, heath, common, and assart, of Kingswood, *alias* Kingswood Heath, and all the timber and other trees, wood and underwood then growing, with "all, and every, their appurtenances, profits and advantages whatsover lying in the towns, parishes, hamlets, and places of Mile-end, Lexden, West Bergholt, Boxted, Horkesley, Langham, and Ardeley, in the county of Essex." "To have and to hold the said forest and wood, with their appurtenances, of the then Bailiffs and Commonalty and their successors for ever for the yearly rent of one penny, payable to the Exchequer within a fortnight after the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, in lieu of all services or demands whatsoever." Four "Woodwards" were elected every year to take care of the timber and other trees; and the poor free Burgesses had some of the underwood for firing. But in 1576 Queen Elizabeth sent her letters to the Magistrates of the town, commanding them to lease Kingswood to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight; and the Bailiff, &c., granted him a 60 years' lease of the insevered and enclosed part of it for £100, and the yearly rent of £44, reserving to themselves "fifteen score acres" open and unenclosed, that were parcel of the said woodland and pasture lying together from Braiswick towards the road leading from Colchester to "Skypping Street." In June, 1656, they were again let to Thos. Lucas for £80 per annum. In 1722 they were let to Daniel de Foe for 99 years, at the yearly rent of £120 and a fine of £500 by the name of Kingswood Heath, or the Severalls, Brinkley Farm, and Tubbeswick. This lease was afterwards assigned to Walter Bernard, Alderman and Sheriff of London, and afterwards to his heir, the Rev. John Bernard, Rector of Morton. Morant adds "This is

of the town and liberty for the Sheriffs to rule the town and Hundred, in order to levy the dues for the Exchequer, and to distrain for the debts of the Jews "as they used to do." But Sir Guy de Rochford grievously offended the King and Barons in 1258, and he was banished and deprived of his estates.

In 1273, John de Burgh, Earl of Kent, made over to Edward I. in fee the Manors of Raleigh, Estwode, and others in different counties; and took in exchange, for the term of his life, the custody of the Tower of London, the Castle of Colchester, and the Hundred of Tendring, which he held for two years; when he was succeeded by Richard de Holebrooke. In 1364 Sir Robert de Benhall held them. In 1404 Henry IV. granted the Castle, with his fee farm of the town of Colchester, and the Hundred of Tendring, to his son Henry, Duke of Lancaster, and the heirs male of his body for ever, which grant was confirmed by the Parliament holden at Coventry the 21st October of the same year. Henry VI., in his 25th year of his reign, gave the Castle and Lordship of Colchester, the Hundred of Tendring, and £25 a-year out of the fee farm of the town, to his Queen Margaret for life. Edward IV. granted them to Sir John Howard in 1461 for his life. In 1485 Henry VII. granted them to Thomas Kendale, "as of the King's demesnes in Colchester—viz., 180 acres of arable, 27 acres of meadow, 30s. rent, the Hundred of Tendring, and two parts of a water mill." But in the 11th year of the same King's reign, Kendale surrendered his patent to Chancery to be cancelled; and the honour and emoluments were granted on the 5th November, 1496, to John de Vere, Earl of Oxford.

The next possessor was Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord Darcy, to whom it was granted in 1541. Queen Mary, on the 25th Nov., 1553, granted them to her "beloved servant," Antony Kempe, for

---

the most valuable estate belonging to the Corporation. *If it was let to advantage*, and the adjoining heath and waste enclosed, it would bring a fine yearly income to the poor Free Burgesses, of much more worth and consequence than their present commons. Instead of that it is encroached upon on all sides."

life. Queen Elizabeth seems to have ignored this grant, and in 1558 she gave the Lordship to Henry Mackwilliam, for the term of his life.

In 1599 Sir John Stanhope obtained the grant of the Castle, 180 acres of land, with the Tendring Hundred, &c., &c.; he having married the daughter of Henry Mackwilliam. In 1629, James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, obtained from Charles I. the reversion to him and his heirs for ever of the Castle and the Tendring Hundred. In 1633 the Earl mortgaged the lot for £1,000 to Archibald Hay, and released the same to him in 1636. Archibald found his way into the King's Bench, and then, making his escape, was compelled to compound for his folly by yielding and conveying the Castle, with the Tendring Hundred, to Sir John Lenthall, Marshal of the Prison. In 1656 Lenthall conveyed them to James Northfolk, Sergeant-at-Arms to the House of Commons; but the Stanhopes put in a claim, and as Northfolk could not get quiet possession without, he paid £2,575 to Charles Lord Stanhope for it. His son, Robert Northfolk, next had the property; but having, as we said in our first article, impoverished himself by building houses on the south side of the Castle Bailey, he sold it, in 1693, to John Wheeley, who commenced pulling down the Castle; but it was rescued from destruction by Sir Isaac Rebow. When Wheeley bought the Castle for the sake of the materials, Northfolk sold the Lordship, or Stewardship, of the Tendring Hundred to his sister, Martha, wife of Hope Gifford; and for the first time for many centuries, the Castle and Hundred became separated. On the death of Mrs. Gifford, her heiress conveyed the Stewardship to the Rev. Francis Powell, who sold it to Mr. Briggs, aud of him Mr. Charles Gray, in 1750, having previously bought the Castle, also bought the Stewardship, and annexed them again. The peculiar position of the ancient Stewards appears to have been the honour of holding Courts, the one at Manningtree every three weeks for plaints of debts, &c., and the other a *Court-lete*,* or view of frank-pledge, once a year, "within 12 days after

* In Stubbs's Court History, page 399, he says—"Of Court-leet, and Court Baron, the latter name has the more Norman and feudal sound, but it

the nativity of Christ," for the parishes of Tendring, Ardleigh, Lawford, Mistley, Little Bromley, Beaumont, and Alresford. The waste grounds, which were then very extensive, "the woods thereon growing within the precinct of the view of frank-pledge," also belonged to the Lord of the Hundred; and offenders in felling woods and encroaching on the wastes were punished at the Court. "Waifs and strays" within the parishes aforesaid and others within the Hundred belonged also to the Lord or Steward. And he had "an acre and more of land, called the Bayliffe's Acre, in Tendring."

The Hundred did not render any account to the Exchequer, and though the Sheriff of Essex used to execute process and writs therein, he could not constitute the Bailiff of the Hundred.

We stated in our first paper that the Hundred was disafforested in the reign of King Stephen, and to those curious in such matters we give in a note the copy of the original Charter.*

Morant says that 50 years before his time, which would be about 1700, "the Hundred was very much covered with wood and was full of foul and bushy ground;" but it had been "much cultivated and improved." And these improvements have been going on to the present time. May they long continue, and the Tendring Hundred go on and prosper!

---

is really the Court Baron which represents the ancient assembly of the Mark, whilst the Court-leet represents the Lord's jurisdiction of sac and soc whether granted before or after the coming of William."

* S Rex Anglor' Justic' Vicecomit', et Forestarüs et omnibus fidelit' Suis de Essex sa 'tem. Sciatis quod pro Dei amore et pro anima Regis Henrici et omnium Antecessor' meor' et omnium fidelium, 'Clam,' quiete Dno Hundred de Tenderinge de assartis et placitis forestrar' imperpetuum. Quare volo et precipio quod omnes homines de eisdem Hundred 'sint quieti imperpetuum de Foresta, placitis ferarum, es placitis Forestrar' ne unquam amplius inde penantur, in placitum.

ST. OSYTH PRIORY.*

NUMBER I.

IN the year One Thousand One Hundred and Sixty-eight, among the many Charters granted by Henry II., to the Abbot and Canons of St. Osyth, was one† giving them the right of "free warren" in the lands of Chich St. Osyth, Birch, and Stowmarket, with liberty to keep two harriers *(leporarios)*, and four foxhounds *(bracheros)*, for hunting the hare and the fox, and this is said to be the first instance of fox-hunting in England. Just fancy these jolly old Monks hunting a fox in Riddles Wood or Hartley with two couples of hounds! We fear also their portly bodies were somewhat indifferently mounted, as in the inventory made when the Priory was broken up, to which we may more particularly refer hereafter, we find that five horses were sold to one Jobson for £5, while a blind horse sold for 3s. 4d., and a lame one for 12d.

About the same time another Charter granted to them a free

* These sketches were written soon after the visit of the Royal Archæological Society to Colchester and to the Priory, under the head of "*Out of the Saddle—on Archæology.*"

† Dugdale's Monasticon.

fair or market, but this was done away with in the year 1317 on a "presentment" from Colchester "that the Abbot of St. Osyth held a market in the village of St. Osyth *every Sunday* to the great injury of the Town of Colchester."

But not content with hunting the hare and the fox, and keeping a bazaar on Sundays, one of the Abbots in the reign of Richard II. was imprisoned in Colchester Gaol, for transgressing the Forest Laws, and killing the King's venison. A mandate issued at this time, to Thomas Earl of Kent, Custos of the Forest of Waltham, authorised the release of the Abbot of St. Osyth—"Captus et detentus in prisonâ nostrâ de Colchestre pro transgressione de viridi in forestâ de Waltham"—upon the bail of twelve persons for his appearance before the Justice of the Forest.

For the less "robustious" of the Monks and Holy Friars, and for those who preferred the gentler sport of the rod, there was excellent fishing in the great lake in Nun's Wood. This wood was the favourite resort of St. Osyth herself in earlier times. Perhaps she, too, was fond of angling, and was trying for a nibble when the cruel Danes, landing from a creek close by, and hunting for prey and plunder, found her by the lake and chopped off her head. And where her head fell sprang up a fountain of tears, and the Monks, that the stream might flow on for ever, collected it in a long pipe, passed the end of it through the centre of a tall upright wooden monument, from which in a limpid stream the tearful waters returned to the earth again. Many a time, in the days of our youth, have we made a sort of drinking cup with our hands, and partaken of the clear and cooling waters of this fountain, the exact spot of which is now only known to a few; for a modern Goth, a few years ago, wanting ballast for his yacht, tore up and utilised the leaden pipes, and thus destroyed the pride of ages. How the yacht sailed with such desecrated ballast we have never heard, but there is a tradition that in the days when St. Osyth lived, a sailor made off with a piece of marble which he had taken from the portico of her Church, "and the boat in which it was placed remained as immoveable as if it had been fixed to the earth,

until the offence had been confessed, and the marble restored to the Church from which it had been taken."

It was of another stream on the Priory estate that the poet Crabbe wrote in 1790, when trying to find the fountain he had known in his youth :—

> The holy spring is turned aside,
> The arch is gone, the stream is dried ;
> The plough has levelled all around,
> And here is now no holy ground.

During the late peregrinations of an Institute which mixes up Archæology with chickens and ham, and moistens with sparkling champagne the driest of old bones, the spot where the fountain stood in Nun's Wood was not visited. Had it been so, perhaps we, who cherish the memory and traditions of our local saint, might have been told by some professor of modern history that the Danes had "served her right!" Were one disposed to write in the language of fiction, what stories and romantic tales might be weaved around the grand old place! But Archæology has to do with dry bones, hard nuts to crack, and musty records. We must adhere, therefore, to "facts" as recorded by tradition, or in history, which is about as veracious. Thus, one "Thurcillus," a husbandman, who lived at "Tidstude," in Essex, in the reign of King John, A.D. 1206, was taken rather a warmish tour by St. James and other saints. First they went into Purgatory, next into Hell, and then into Paradise ; and when they had come to the most holy and pleasant place in Paradise, Tidstude saw St. Osyth, reposing and revelling in bliss. "And in these days (says Aubrey) when people went to bed they did rake up the fire, make a cross in the ashes, and pray to God and St. Osyth to deliver them from fire and water and all misadventure."* And when the head first rolled from the shoulders of Miss Osyth, daughter of King Frithwald and Wilburga (who was daughter of Penda, King of Mercia), at the strokes of the cruel Dane, she picked it up tenderly with

* Anecdotes and traditions published by Camden Society.

her hands, and carried it to the Church of St. Peter and St. Paul; but the door was shut, so she knocked at it with her blood-stained hands, and then fell prostrate, dead as a door nail! Can it be wondered that she became at once a saint and a martyr, or that for ages after she wandered round the old fountain in Nun's Wood, carrying her head in her hands, performing miracles, and curing diseases? When her remains at her second interment reached the Church at Chich, the "relics of the holy virgin were deposited in a precious casket by Maurice, Bishop of London; and the Bishop of Rochester, who was present, was cured of a severe malady with which he had been afflicted for years."

In the year 1403, the Abbot of St. Osyth and the Abbot of Colchester were implicated in a conspiracy set on foot by the Countess of Oxford,* and from this time may be dated the gradual decay of the power, and of the pomps and vanities, of the Priory. Envious eyes were upon the beauties and riches of the place, and the hunting grounds of the old Monks; and these culminated to a point in the latter days of Cromwell and Lord Audley, both of whom desired to obtain the grounds. Audley tried to bargain with Cromwell for the place, and wrote :—

Sythen his Mageste made me Baron and sythen I maryed my wyff I never axed eny thing, I maryed at his Mageste's commaundment and his Grace said that he would consider it * * I am so trobilled in my right foote that I cannot stepp nor goo : the payn ys a lytel slakyd but the soreness and styffness remayneth.

Scribelid this Saturday with a sore and akeying foote.

Your Lordshippes assured to his pour,

THOMAS AUDELEY, Chancellor.†

---

* This Countess was mother of Robert, the ninth Earl, who died in exile (see Beaumont). She pretended that Richard II. was alive. Copgrave says that in the year 1403, "the Countess of Oxenford, the moder of Robert Ver, which was exiled and ded in Lôvan, made her servauntes to noyse in the countrie that King Richard lyved, and shuld sone cum with mytye hand for to rayne again."

† This Thomas Audley, when Lord Chancellor, turned an old Abbey into a dwelling-house, at Audley End; Henry VIII. made him Lord Audley and his only daughter, Margaret, was the second wife of Thomas Howard, Duke of

Prior to this, Sir Thomas Audley had obtained a license from the Crown alienating from the Priory to himself the Manor of Abberton Hall, and he is described as one of the rapacious herd of courtiers who saw in the Abbey lands of the country only a mine of wealth from which to enrich themselves. That he did not succeed, however, in getting the Priory of St. Osyth we shall show in a future paper, taking the chief incidents, and moistening the "old bones" in our own way for local readers, from the best and most elaborate history of the Priory yet extant—that by Mr. John Watney, F.S.A. and F.R.G.S. Of this work only a few copies were printed for private circulation a few years ago, and it is but little known.

Norfolk ; one of their sons, a great naval officer, was made Lord Howard de Walden by Queen Elizabeth. King James made him Earl of Suffolk.—*Camden.*

NUMBER II.

ST. OSYTH, as we said in our last, was the daughter of Frithwald, the first Christian King of the East Angles, and of Wilburga, his wife, daughter of Penda, King of the Mercians. Being sent at an early age on a visit to a sister of King Alfred's, at St. Modwen, she fell off a bridge into a river, and was drowned. She remained in the water for three days, and was then restored to life by the prayers of St. Modwen.* After this she was betrothed to Sighere, King of Essex, but she changed her mind before marriage, as many young ladies do, and took to the veil, as many young ladies don't. Sighere, evidently of a forgiving disposition, and bearing no malice or unkindness in his heart, gave her his village of Chich, and built a Nunnery for her, of which she became Abbess. Here she dwelt in peace, and it is hoped in happiness, till the month of October, 653, when the Danes, under Inguar and Hubba, landed, as we said before, and cut off her head. Tradition states that they offered to spare her life if she would change her religion, but she preferred being true to her God, as Lucas and Lisle, in later years, were true to their King. The Nunnery founded by St. Osyth is supposed to have

* St. Modwen was a famous Saxon saint, and was buried at Burton-on-Trent, in olden times called Modwennestowe.

been the most ancient Monastic Establishment in England,* but the Danes destroyed it at her death, for no trace of it appears in any records before the Conquest, or in Domesday Book. After this the parish reverted to the Crown, and was part of the Royal Domain till King Canute granted it to the great Earl Godwin, who in his turn gave it to Christ Church, Canterbury. Soon after the Norman Conquest it became the property of the Bishops of London.

In the reign of Henry I., Richard de Belmeis, Bishop of London, built a religious house of regular Canons of St. Augustine at Chich, in honour of the two great Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, and of St. Osyth, Virgin and Martyr. The grant of this Bishop included the Manors of Chich, Ampners Wick, Coketwick, Howic, and Welwic, and also those of Earls Hall and Wyers or Withsten Hall, and the Churches of Clacton, of Southminster, of Mieland, with two hides of land, and a marsh, and Alesthorne. William, of Malmesbury, described the Canons of St. Osyth in his time as "eminent in learning" (notwithstanding their sporting proclivities), and "affording a noble example to the country round" (notwithstanding their fairs on Sundays). He says—"Grant ibi et sunt cleric, litteraturâ insignes, eorumque exemplo talis habitus hominum læta, ut ita dicam, totam patriani, vestivit seges." Bishop Belmeis died suddenly in 1127,† and having given the Church of St. Osyth to the Canons, and the tythes having also been appropriated to them, they elected their own Abbot or Prior, the first of whom was William de Corbeuil, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, and sometimes called "William of Turmoil." He died in 1136; and after large benefactions, making it

* Tanner's Notitia, Essex X.

† He was buried by the Canons within the walls of the Priory, under a marble monument; and the inscription upon it is thus translated:—"Here lieth Richardus Beauveis, surnamed Rufus, Bishop of London, a man of probity and far advanced in years, diligent through life, our religious founder, who conferred much good on us and the ministers of the Church of St. Paul. He died January 16th, 1127, on whose soul may the Highest have mercy."

one of the largest Monastic Institutions in Essex, we come to the time of Henry II. and his sporting Charters, with which we commenced our first paper.

Among the grants made at this time to the Priory was the Manor of Birch-ho, in Kirby. The Manor of Adburton, or Abberton, was given to the Priory by William de Montchesney. Alberic de Vere, 10th Earl of Oxford, in 1382, granted the Church and Rectory of Elmstead to the Abbot and Canons of St. Osyth, "to find a Canon of their house, or a secular Priest, to perform Divine Service in the Church of the Priory every day for ever for the souls of Robert de Naylinghurst* and all the faithful departed this life." In Abbot Vyntoner's time (he died in 1533) the greater part of the buildings were taken down and re-built, and the Gateway, Abbot's Tower, and other conventual buildings still remaining, are referable to this period.

Soon after the death of Vyntoner, John Colchester, or Wetherick, Prior of St. Osyth, was elected Abbot on the 25th April, 1533; on the 9th July, 1534, he, with the Prior and the 16 Canons, subscribed to the King's supremacy; and on the 28th July, 1539, the Priory was surrendered to the King by Abbot Colchester and 16 Canons. Pensions were granted to the Abbot and Canons for their lives, Abbot Colchester getting £100 per annum; John Russell, the Prior, £10; and so on to William Jolly, who got £6 13s. 4d. The King's Commissioners for receiving possession of the Priory and its goods were Sir John St. Clair, of St. Clair's Hall, in the parish of St. Osyth; Sir Wm. Pyrton, John Pekynes (clerk), Thos. Myldmay, and Francis Jobson. In a letter at this time from Sir John St. Clair to Cromwell, referring to a conversation

---

* The De Naylinghursts were of Naylinghurst Manor, near Felstead, in the time of Henry III.; the place is now called "Nannegals." John de Naylinghurst was an eminent Clergyman in the time of Edward III.; he was Rector of Stysted, Sible Hedingham, and Great Leighs; and Robert, his son (the person, it is presumed, here referred to), greatly enriched the family through Catherine, daughter and heir of Sir Hugh Baden, and niece of Richard Baden, Chancellor of Cambridge in 1326.

he had with the Abbot of Colchester, whom he told that the Abbot of St. Osyth was subservient to the wishes of the King, he says—

To the which the Abbot (of Colchester) answered, the King shall never have my House but against my will and against my heart, for I know by my learning he cannot take it by right or by law. To the which I said, beware of such learning, for if ye hold to such learning as ye learned at Oxenford when ye were young, ye will be hanged, and ye are worthy. But I will advise you to conform yourself as a good subject, or else you shall hinder your brethren as also yourself.

The Abbot, however, stuck to his own knowledge, and hanged he was, in Colchester, on the 1st Dec., 1539. This Abbot was one John Beck, and the tradition is, according to Morant, that the Magistrates invited him to a feast, and there showed him the warrant, and went and hanged him without further warning or ceremony, which, to say the very least, showed a great want of proper hospitality on the part of the town of Colchester.

We now come to the petty devices, the unblushing bribery, and the unseemly struggles among high officials for the possession of St. Osyth Priory. When Lord Audley found he could not get it, he secured the possession of the Abbey of Walden, on the site of which Audley End was built, but he struggled hard before he gave in. In one letter to Cromwell he says—

I hertely desire your good lordshipp to putt me to an end and quyetnes in this mater. And for the travayles your lordshipp taketh in my sutes at this tyme, I will accordying to my last lettre gif you xx*li.* towards your paynes, and my poor herty good wil during my liff.

Scribelid at Eston at the Erle of Essex howse, the 12th day of August.

THOMAS AUDELEY,
Chaunsellour.

—Again, in a letter dated Berechurch, 8th September, 1538, he describes a visit he and the Earl of Oxford had just paid to Prince Edward, who was then not quite a year old, and after "praising the baby" he made an unblushing attempt to bribe both the King and his Minister. Of the baby he says :—

And I assure your lordshipp I never sawe so goodly a childe of his age,

so mery, so plesaunt, so good and loving countenans and so earnest an eye, and as it semyth to me, thanks be to our Lord, his Grace encresith well in the ayer that he ys in. And albeyt a litell his Grace's flesche decayith, yet he shotyth owt in length, and wexith ferme and stiff, and can steadfastly stond and wold advaunce hymself to move and go, if they would suffer hym; but as me semyth they do best, considering his Grace is yet tender, that he should not streyn hymself, as his own corage would serve hym, till he cam above a yere of age.

—Then as touching

The dissolution of the Abbeys of St. John's in Colchester and Seynt Osyes that I am bold to wryte to your good lordshipp after mine old sute for the contynuans of the said 2 places, and that it might pleas the Kynges Mageste of his goodness to translate them, for the which, as I seyd to you afore, his Grace may have of eyther of them a £1,000 that ys for bothe £2,000.

—He then goes on to disparage them :—

Both these houses be in the endes of the shire of Essex. * * St. John lakkyth water, and St. Osyes standyth in the mersches, not very holsom, so that few of reputation, as I thynke, will kepe continual house in eny of them. These and many other consideratienz movyth me to be a suter for their translatienz. And besides, if ye can or may opteyn this sute, your lordshipp shall have for your favour theren £200.

—Cromwell, however, was well acquainted with the value of the Priory, notwithstauding the "unholsom mercshes," and had marked it out for himself.

Leaving the affairs of the Priory, however, for a short time, let us look a little into history, and ask ourselves who this Cromwell was that had such mighty power, and to whom thus unblushingly, bribes could be offered. Thomas Cromwell was the son of a blacksmith or ironfounder at Putney, and, after travelling abroad, entered the service of Cardinal Wolsey (who was the son of a butcher at Ipswich), and was employed by the great Cardinal in several important negotiations, among others that of visiting and breaking up the small Monasteries which the Pope had granted for the foundation of Wolsey's New Colleges. When Wolsey fell, Cromwell was faithful to his memory for a time, but finding favour with Henry VIII., he also entered his service, and his rise to

honours and distinction was even more rapid than had been that of his old master, who had said to him, in the words of Shakspeare :—

> Let's dry our eyes : and thus far hear me, Cromwell ;
> And,—when I am forgotten, as I shall be ;
> And sleep in dull cold marble, where no mention
> Of me more must be heard of,—say, I taught thee,
> Say, Wolsey,—that once trod the ways of glory,
> And sounded all the depths and shoals of honour,—
> Found thee a way, out of his wreck, to rise in :
> A sure and safe one, though thy master miss'd it.
> Mark but my fall, and that, that ruin'd me.
> Cromwell, I charge thee, fling away ambition ;
> By that sin fell the angels.

This was the last advice of the fallen Cardinal to Thomas Cromwell. Let us see how he profited by it. In 1531 he became Secretary of State, next year Privy Councillor and Chancellor of the Exchequer; in 1536, Secretary of State and Master of the Rolls, and Lord Privy Seal, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and Lord Chamberlain. In 1536 he was raised to the Peerage as Lord Cromwell, of Okeham, Vicar-General and Vice-gerent for all spiritual offices under the King, and the conduct of the Reformation virtually passed into his hands. The King rewarded him by the gift of 30 monastic manors and valuable estates in Essex and other counties; and by patent of the 31st Henry VIII. he obtained the grants of St. Osyth, with the lands and Manors of Chich, Barntie, Coketwyke, Wigburgh, Westwyke, Giles Hall, Howyke, Leewyke, Wyers Hall, Canhall, Abbotshall, Costhal, Mile End Hall, Brokehall, Birchall with Horsey, and a marsh called le Raye, at Ramsey ; also the Rectories of Great and Little Clacton, and Little Holland, to hold of the King *in capite* by the service of a whole Knight's fee. In April, 1540, he was made Earl of Essex and a Knight of the Garter. But, says Froude, he fell like lightning while on the very pinnacle of his power. He was arrested on the 10th June, 1540, on a charge of "treason, heresy, oppression, bribery, and extortion." A Bill of Attainder was brought into Parliament on the 19th June, instantly passed by acclamation,

and he was beheaded on Tower Hill, on the 28th July, suffering needlessly by the awkwardness of the executioner, who, says Hall, "was a ragged and butcherly miser, and very ungoodly performed his office." Thus fell another and great favourite of King Henry VIII., and the Priory and all his other possessions again reverted to the Crown.*

That Cromwell was guilty of one-half the crimes alleged against him we do not for a moment believe; but his arrogance and pride, and the enormous estates he acquired, roused the haughty nobles, who despised him as a plebeian; while the poor hated him for the subsidies he extracted from them. Shakspeare says, in *Julius Cæsar*:—

> Lowliness is young ambition's ladder,
> Whereto the climber-upward turns his face:
> But when he once attains the utmost round,
> He then unto the ladder turns his back,
> Looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees
> By which he did ascend.

Or, again, "Vaulting ambition doth o'erleap itself," as the fly said when he jumped into the glue-pot. Cromwell was an example of both ambitions, and when he promoted the marriage of the King with Anne of Cleves, and the King, getting disgusted with her, turned round upon those who had favoured her suit, Cromwell's fate was sealed.

Henry VIII., as it is well known, when he got tired of a wife, served her as the Danes did St. Osyth—he chopped off her head, and married another. He sacked and burned Monasteries, and spared neither favourite, nor Monk, nor Nun. He persecuted Protestants and Catholics by turns, and was alike hated by both. He defied the Pope, and passed an Act "abolishing diversity of opinion;" and by one article of the Act any one who denied his

---

* Froude says that for eight years Cromwell's "influence had been supreme with the King, supreme in Parliament, supreme in Convocation." "And the nation in the ferment of a revolution was absolutely controlled by him."

particular doctrines was declared a heretic and burned. It is calculated that during the reign of this jovial and "bluff King Hal," no less than 70,000 persons were executed. And the man who could do all this and enjoy himself, who could cut off the head of Anne Boleyn one day, and marry Jane Seymour the next, was not likely to be very particular about the fate of his Ministers when they had served his purposes for the time being, and he wanted others more pliant and useful in things to come. Cromwell, therefore, "went up like a rocket, and came down like a stick;" and better for him would it have been, perhaps, if he had oftener remembered the fate of his dear old master, Wolsey, who also had fallen "like Lucifer," whose last words of advice we have already quoted, and who in the last extremity of distress had exclaimed—

O Cromwell! Cromwell!
Had I but served my God with half the zeal
I served my King, He would not in mine age
Have left me naked to mine enemies!

NUMBER III.

ONCE more in the possession of the Crown, the Priory and Estates of St. Osyth, with Great Clacton and other properties, were, early in the reign of Edward VI., granted to the Princess Mary for her life, or until her marriage, according to the will of Henry VIII.; but the reversion of them, with several other Manors, were, by letters patent, dated 4th April, 1550, granted to Sir Thomas Darcy, Knight, who, on the 5th April of the same year, was created Lord Darcy of Chich. This nobleman, however, wanted the possession and not the reversion of the property, and a letter was written to the Princess proposing that she should surrender the Priory. In her answer to the King, dated the 3rd December, 1552, she says :—

My dewtye moste humbly remembered to your Majestye.—And wheare your Majestye's pleasure to desyre is to have of me exchange for other land the Mannor of St. Osyths, and Great Clacton, and Wylleighe (Weeley), with theyr appurtenances, it maye please your Majestye to understande, that although sendrye of those Mannors which I have by patent of your Hyghness, be not most commodious nor profitable, yet dyd I never thynck to trouble your Majestye or your counceyll for the obtaynynge of bettre, or to leave any of them. Howbeit nowe knowyng your Majestye's pleasure for the sayde Mannors, I shall moste humbly with my whole harte and wyll obeye and satisfye your Hyghnes' pleasure and desyre in that behalfe. * * Your Majestye's most humble syster, MARYE.

On the 17th April, 1553, the Princess, by deed dated "at her

honour of Beaulieu,* *alias* 'Newhall,'" now the Convent, near Chelmsford, surrendered the Priory and other estates, and received in exchange the Honor, Castle, Lordship, and Manor of Eye, the Castle and Park of Framlingham, and other lands for her life, or until marriage.

By letters patent of the 22nd May, 1553, for certain considerations, which we need not name here, Lord Darcy had granted to him the Manor of Clacketon, the parks of Alton and Clacketon, the Manor of Wileigh, and others before enumerated; and the patent then recites the surrender of Princess Mary to him of the Monastery of St. Osyth, and "the great and little Parks of St. Osyth, with all the deer and wild animals within them." By another grant of the 1st June, they were made over to him, and his heirs and assigns for ever, for the sum of £3,974 9s. 4½d.

Lord Darcy's great grandfather, grandfather, and father (for origin of Darcy family, see page 133), had filled the offices of High Sheriff of Essex and Herts, in the 8th Henry V., 37th Henry VI., and 21st Henry VII. He was himself appointed Master of the Ordnance in the 36th of Henry VIII., and was Vice-Chamberlain of Edward VI.'s household, and also Knight of the Garter. He died at his house, at Wyvenhoe, on the 28th June, 1558, and was buried at St. Osyth.

In addition to the Priory Estates this Lord Darcy had the Manors of Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton, Peldon, Great and Little Oakley, Skyghall, in Great Oakley, Moose Old and New Halls, in Beaumont, Great Holland, Dale Hall, in Lawford, and Southminster, and the advowson of the Vicarages of Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton. These three latter parishes, which were granted to Lord Darcy by Edward VI., comprise a district called the *Sokens*, derived from the Saxon soc, or soca, signifying immunity, privilege, or jurisdiction. They were anciently peculiars belonging to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and were exempt from the

* Camden says:—"Henry VIII. called it Beaulieu, which, for all that, was never current among the people."

Archdeacon or Commissary's jurisdiction; but all these privileges were taken away from the Dean and Chapter by Henry VIII., and on the 2nd March, 1553, Queen Mary united and annexed the three parishes to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London. The Manors, with the privileges attached to them, descended from Lord Darcy to the Earls of Rivers and of Rochford.

The Lord of these Manors styled himself "Lord of the Liberty, Franchise, Dominion, and Peculiar Jurisdiction of the Sokens, in the County of Essex," and appointed a Commissary, who took the title of "Official Principal and Vicar-General" in spiritual causes to the Lord. The Commissary kept a Court at Thorpe, as occasion required, and proved wills and testaments within the Sokens, which were kept in the Church of Thorpe. The Lord of the Sokens held a Court at Kirby Hall, being in the centre of the district, on St. Anne's Day in every year, and had the peculiar privilege that no Bailiff could arrest within but his own. All these privileges, however, have now being abolished.

The second Lord Darcy entertained Queen Elizabeth at St. Osyth, on the 30th and 31st of July, 1561, and on the 30th,

About 8 or 9, was as great thunder and lightning as any man had ever heard till past 10, then great rain till midnight, insomuch that the people thought that the world was at an end, and the day of doom come, it was so terrible.

Queen Elizabeth also visited St. Osyth again in the year 1579, while on a progress through Essex and Suffolk. She arrived on the 29th of August, and stayed till the 1st of September.

The second Lord Darcy, who had married a daughter of Lord Chancellor Rich, and left four children, died on the 3rd of March, 1580, and was buried at St. Osyth.

In 1582 several poor women were executed at St. Osyth for witchcraft.

Thomas, the third Lord Darcy, married, in 1583, Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Kitson, of Hengrave Hall, Suffolk. Among the household accounts on this occasion we find, among others—

Payde to Stone, Mercer, in Cheapside, for divers parcels of silks, bought of hym, for the apparellynge of her, against the marriage of my La. Dercye to my Lo. Dercye, as it may appear in particular bills, hearing date the 1st of May, Ao. Dmi. 1583..... ij*c.* iij*li.* vs.

Payde to Peter, the Jeweller, for a great pearle, bought of him for my La. Dercye... . ..... xxx*li.*

Payde for j. yearde jjj*qrts.* of black vellet, to face my La. Dercye's night-gown with, at xxiij*s.* ye yarde..... xl*s.* iiij*d.*

Payde for ij. payer of silke hose for my La. Dercye..... iiij*li.*

—Lady Kitson then writes with her own hand :—

Som. tot. of the whole charges of my dauter Mary's apparell and jewills against her marriage..... vj*c.* lxij*li.* vj*s.* xi*d.*

This marriage turned out a most unhappy one : what Sir Harbottle Grimston called "peevish jealousies" on the part of her husband, and haughty pride of the wife, led to differences, which ended in a separation in 1594, and they both lived for more than forty years afterwards.

Thomas, the only son of this Lord and Lady Darcy, married the daughter of Sir John Fitze, of Tavistock, and widow of Sir Alder Percy, but had no issue by her. He died in 1613, and was buried at Hengrave, where, upon a monument to his memory, the following is a part of the inscription :—

Memoria sacrum
Of Thomas Darcy, here the body ly,
Only heire maile of Chiches Barony,
By Mary, heire of Kitson family.
* * * * * *
With D'enshire Fitz's heire he wedded was,
But she from earth him issueless let pass.
* * * * * *

Lord Darcy's two brothers having previously died without issue, the death of his son kept him without male heirs, and as at his death it was supposed the estates would again revert to the Crown, once more the old game, as played by Audley and Cromwell, begins again with other actors on the scene, facilitated, too, by the fact that Lord Darcy had openly professed the Roman Catholic religion.

In December, 1612, the reversion to the Manors of Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton, was granted to the notorious favourite of James I., Robert Carr, then Viscount Rochester, and shortly afterwards Earl of Somerset. About this time, Isaac Wake wrote to Sir Dudley Carlton*—

I have not yet met with my Lord Darcie, though I have been thrice this week to seeke him, and at my last being there, I understood yt there had been two posts despatch for within two howers by his sister ye Lady Lumley. Enquiring into ye cause of such a hasty sending for him, I was told there is a feare his lands are upon ye point of being *begged* for recusancie.

—The beggar referred to was Rochester, who, having obtained the reversion to part, wanted the whole. On the 7th January, 1612, one Chamberlain wrote to Sir Dudley Carlton†—

Rochester is in hand for the reversion of Lord Darcie's land.

—Again, on the 9th, he writes to Sir Ralph Winwood, that

Rochester hath many irons in the fire, as well for himself as his friends; for besides the main place he shoots at, he is now about the reversion of the Lord Darcie's lands, which for want of heires male, are likely to return to the Crown, according to the first grant.

This same person writes again on the 25th Nov., 1613, to Sir Dudley Carlton, and the letter would seem to show that Rochester, afterwards Lord Somerset, had in a measure gained his ends—

Most of Lord Darcie's lands, by the death of his brother and his sonne (for want of heyres male), after his decease, are to returne to the Crowne, whereupon Sir Thomas Savage that married his daughter hath, by the Earl of Somerset's means, and in giving him 24,000*li.* (and half the land), compounded for the rest, and for the baronie after his father-in-law.

The result of this transaction was that the King's favourite obtained a grant of the reversion of Lord Darcy's estates, sold one-half to Lord Darcy's son-in-law, kept half for another bargain, and

* State Papers, Venice Correspondence.

† State Papers, Domestic 1613.

put, meanwhile, £24,000 in his pocket. But Lord Darcy was alive and kicking, and he afterwards himself found favour at Court, and was made Lord-Lieutenant of Essex, and on the 5th July, 1621, created Viscount Colchester, with remainder to the aforesaid Sir Thomas Savage, Baronet, of Rochsavage (who had married his eldest daughter), and their issue, with a grant of £8 per annum out of the fee-farm rent of the town of Colchester. Darcy was one of the mourners at the funeral of James I., and on the 4th Nov., 1626, Charles I. made him Earl Rivers, with like remainders to Sir Thomas Savage. He died in London on the 21st of Feb., 1639, and was buried at St. Osyth. By his will, dated 14th March, 1639, this Darcy, Lord Rivers, devised all his real and personal estate to his daughter Elizabeth, described as Elizabeth Viscountess Savage, and appointed her sole executrix.

The Countess of Rivers* (Mary of Hengrave), and mother of the above-named Elizabeth, survived her husband five years. She lived at Colchester in a great brick-house, opposite to the west end of Holy Trinity Church, and died there in 1644. By her will, dated 7th May, 1644, she appointed Sir Thomas Honywood and Sir Harbottle Grimston, executors, and directed her body to be decently buried in Trinity Churchyard, in the monument which she had erected to her daughter, Susan Darcy. She directed her corpse to be covered with a black cloth, "to be had at Mr. Ed. Thurston's," and to be borne by four poor men of Colchester—viz., Taylor, Thomas Paynter, weavers; Cater and Thomas Lane, weavers—and to each she left 20s. She declared she would not have any sermon at her funeral, nor any eating and drinking, "as was ordinarily used at burials in Colchester," nor any black worn or given away. To her "noble friend Sir Harbottle Grimston" she gave her "twoe coach horses for a remembrance." There are twenty-nine codicils to her will, chiefly enumerating all her household belongings, and giving them to different servants. In her

* See also Number VI. for further particulars of this Countess and her will.

earlier life, as Mary of Hengrave and Lady Darcy, she was described as the very incarnation of pride. Sir Edward Cornwallis, writing to her mother soon after she was separated from her husband, calls her "your stubborn and ungreeting daughter." In a portrait at Hengrave, painted in 1617, she is represented as bearing an air of haughty independence, her right arm akimbo, while her left holds a scroll, on which are the words, "Yf not, I care not." But we now look upon the unforgiving wife, the proud and relentless woman, ending her days in counting up her night-caps, and making disposition of her household utensils :—

I give to Mary Tendring [her maid], a leaden cistern with a cocke in it, which is in her own custodie, and the biggest copy wherein I brew ale.

MARY RIVERS.

I give to Mary Tendring twentee pound weight of sugar, and half the candles shall be left in my howse at my decease, and the new greene curtaine I last made. Also I give to Mary Tendring my little Virginalls, with the irons wherein they stand, with the keys and all things belonging, and a piece of striped stuffe, bought at Midsummer Faire, 1642. MARY RIVERS.

To Mary Tendring, my ring with the stone called the loadstone ; the cupboard in the day chamber with the pieces of lynnen and things in it. My second mortar and pestle next the biggest, and a little brass mortar and pestle ; a little silver bottle for strong waters ; a child's spoone, which I last bought ; the close stoole in my lodging chamber with two of the best panns or basons belonging to it ; my best chamber pott, and my best warming pan ; the fish baskett on the corne chamber ; a trough wherein pease are usually putt ; all the feathers in the feather chamber, which shalbe there at my deathe, &c.

MARY RIVERS.

Then commences a long inventory of beds, bolsters, bedding, and clothing :—

Three old Holland wastcotes to weare under my gownes, to Mary Tendring. Tufted Holland wastcotes five, the best to Bess Baynard, the rest to be divided to the maides. * * Bustican wastcotes twoe, Bess Baynard one. * * Hunnell wasticoats yellswe twoe to weare next mee, shee that lays me out. * * I give to Mary Firmin the coffer in the little Hall, with twoe hollow Keyes, wherein my books of reckoning lye.

MARY RIVERS.

An inventori of my white clothes, November, 1641.

One old white shagged coate, I give to Mary Tendring ; one tufted Holland coate that I made a great while ago at Bury, Mrs. Ram ; two very fine

new tufted coates, I bought the stuff of Mr. Finch, made in June, 1639, I give to Merry, my grandchild; two peticoates of wrought-tufted Holland with branches, I give one of these to Mrs. Ram, the other to Moll Tendring.

MARY RIVERS.

The descriptions of "green sarcenett kirtles, cutt with skallops belowe, and edged about with silver and gould spangled lace," with silver bone lace and stomachers, &c., &c., &c., are so bewildering that we must pass them over. The old lady must, at least, have passed some months in making out this inventory. To the daughter of this lady, Elizabeth Viscountess Savage, Lord Rivers had some years before left all his real and personal estates. She also inherited a large fortune from her aunt, Lady Lumley, and was one of the richest women in England; but her life and adventures were so extraordinary that we must reserve them for another paper.

NUMBER IV.

THE third and last Lord Darcy and first Lord Rivers left all his Estates, as we have said, to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Savage, created Viscount Savage in 1626, and who died and was buried at Macclesfield, in 1635. His widow, to whom we referred in our last as the "unfortunate Countess," was created Countess of Rivers for life, on the 21st April, 1641, and was a Roman Catholic. In the will of her mother, Countess Mary, from which we have given extracts, we do not find the name of her daughter once mentioned, though there are a few legacies to her granddaughter "Merry." She had, however, seven grandsons and six granddaughters, though she names but one.

But we have now to do with Elizabeth, Countess of Rivers—the owner, not only of St. Osyth Priory, but of Melford, in Suffolk, and large estates in Cheshire, through her father and Lady Lumley—and the troubles that befel her during the Civil War. As a Royalist and a Roman Catholic, she was particularly obnoxious to the Roundheads, and her losses during the Civil War are said to have exceeded those of any person, not excepting even Lord Arundel, of Wardour.

A mob of Essex schismatics *having sacked the house of Sir John Lucas, and tortured his servants,* turned their attention to St. Osyth, and found a rich prize in the Priory. Having entered

the house, they pulled down, cut in pieces, and carried away the costly hangings, beds, couches, chairs, and other furniture, as well as the plate and money. They tore down the wainscotting, stripped off the lead from the house, and did not leave a door or a window behind them. The Countess, forewarned of the intention of the mob, escaped from St. Osyth to her house at Long Melford, whither they pursued her. From thence she barely escaped with her life; her house here was also completely rifled, and strict search made for her person. But she had fled to Bury St. Edmund's, where the gates were shut against her, though, after some demur, she was allowed to lodge there for the night, and next day managed to make her escape to London. The sacking of her house at Melford has been thus described by Peck, in his "Desiderata Curiosa:"—

The 20th August, 1642, the King having left the Parliament, and thereby a loose reine being putt into the mouth of the unruly multitude, many thousands swarmed to the pulling down of Long Melford House, a gallant seat, belonging to the Countesse of Rivers: and to the endangering of her person; and she being a recusant, they made that their pretence, but spoyle and plunder was their ayme. This furie was not only in the rabble, but many of the better sort behav'd themselves as if there had been a dissolution of all government; no man could remain in his own house without feare, nor bee abroad with safetie.

Her losses here and at St. Osyth were estimated at £100,000, and by some people who knew the rich furniture that adorned both houses, at £150,000, besides which her parks of St. Osyth and Melford were utterly spoiled.

Lord Clarendon, in his history of the rebellion, attributes the attack of St. Osyth to the religion of the Countess; but the support she gave to the Royalist party would have been quite sufficient to make her name odious to the Parliamentarians and Roundheads. Lord Fairfax must not be held responsible for all the atrocities committed by his party, but he was the great General of the rebels, against whom, and the rabble, Lucas and Lisle were up in arms fighting for their own and their neighbours' defence.

Soon after the sacking of St. Osyth the Countess obtained a pass to enable her to leave the country, but while she was making preparations to start, her coach horses were taken from her. In the early part of the year 1650, owing to the persecution of the Fairfax party, she was arrested for debt. She put in a plea of privilege as a Peeress, but this did not avail in this reign of rebellion, and she was remitted to prison.

About this time, a large portion of the Countess's estates in Essex were sequestrated and sold, among them the Manors of Weeley, Great and Little Oakley, Skyghall, the Beaumont Estates, and Holland, Fingringhoe, West Mersea, Pete Hall, and the demesne lands of the Manors of Thorpe and Kirby. She was also obliged to compound for her other lands, by paying a fine of £16,979 9s. 10d.

But she soon died, poor old dear, no doubt "blessing" the name of the "great and good General," Lord Fairfax (by whose party she had been ruined, and by whose rabble she had been hunted to death)—on the 9th March of the same year she was sent to prison. Three months after her death—that is, in June, 1650—Fairfax refused to march against his own countrymen, the Scots, and threw up his command to Cromwell! After a few years' retirement we find him the gushing rhymester of royalty.

In the inquisition, taken by order of Parliament during the Commonwealth, into the property of the Church, there is this entry:—

St. Osey. There is neyther Vicarage nor Parsonage for the Parish. Mr. Nehemiah Rogers supplies the Cure at the allowance of the Countess of Rivers

—which was liberal of her, considering that she was a Roman Catholic. From the time of the first Lord Darcy until the time of the Countess of Rivers, the Priory was the principal seat and residence of the family; but it does not appear, Mr. Watney thinks, to have been much used again until the third Earl of Rochford came into possession of it seventy years after, and to this Lord we must now trace it.

Elizabeth, Countess of Rivers, had by her husband, Lord Savage, seven sons and six daughters ; and their eldest son, John, succeeded as 2nd Lord Rivers. He married Catherine, daughter and heiress of William Parker, Lord Morley and Monteagle, of Gunpowder Plot notoriety. This Earl, John, was as unfortunate as his mother, and shortly before his death was a prisoner in the Bench Prison, in Southwark. He died, however, at Frodsham Castle, on the 10th October, 1654, and on the night after his death, his house was destroyed by fire. Leaving no will, his estate was granted to John Watts, his principal creditor.

His eldest son, Thomas, and third Earl, was, in right of his mother, co-heir of the Baronies of Morley, Monteagle, and Marshal ; and married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Emanuel, Earl of Sunderland, by whom he had issue Thomas, Richard, Elizabeth, and Annabella. He married, secondly, Arabella, daughter of Robert, Earl of Lindsey, Great Chamberlain of England, who survived him, and by whom he had no issue. His eldest son, Viscount Colchester, married Charlotte, daughter of Charles Stanley, Earl of Derby, and died, without issue, on the 16th October, 1679. He was buried at St. Osyth, and the following is a copy of the entry in the Register of Burials :—

Thomas Ld. Viscount Colchester dyed Octo the 16th, and was buried 19th 8 mon, 1679.

His father, Earl Thomas, died in Great Queen-street, London, on the 14th September, 1694, and was buried at Macclesfield. He entailed his estates in Cheshire and other estates in the North on his second son, Richard—the fourth Earl—and also left him his estates in Essex.

Richard, the fourth Earl, was an eminent soldier and statesman in the reigns of William III. and Anne. By the former he was made Lieutenant-General of Horse and Lord-Lieutenant of Cheshire. In the reign of Queen Anne he rose to still greater distinction, and was Master-General of the Ordnance, and General and Commander-in-Chief of the Queen's land forces in Great

Britain. He married Penelope, daughter of John Downes, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married James Barry, Earl of Barrymore, and also left a daughter named Penelope. But he had also, by one Elizabeth Culleton, an illegitimate daughter named Bessy, who afterwards became Countess of Rochford, and of whom we shall have something to say in another paper. He also had an illegitimate son, the ill-fated Richard Savage, the poet, who claimed the Countess of Macclesfield as his mother.

Earl Richard died on the 18th August, 1712, and was buried at Macclesfield. His next heir was John Savage, a Roman Catholic Priest and Canon of Liege, but he never assumed the title, and died without issue, when the titles of the family became extinct. The Earl, who had left his estates to this cousin John if he should renounce his Popish errors, which he never did, left them also "in remainder to Bessy," who married the Earl of Rochford. Disputes then arose between the Earl of Barrymore and Lord Rochford as to the right of this disposal, and it was settled, after a suit in Chancery, by a compromise and an Act of Parliament passed in 1721 for giving validity to it. By this Act the greater part of the Cheshire, Lancashire, and Yorkshire estates were settled upon Penelope Barry, the daughter of Lord and Lady Barrymore. The Essex estates were vested in Bessy, Countess of Rochford, whom we will leave for the present in peaceable possession.

NUMBER V.

UNDER the compromise referred to in our last, the Essex Estates settled on Bessy Savage were "All those Manors or Lordships, or reputed Manors or Lordships of Chich, Chich St. Osyth, Wyvershall, Wickborough, and Great Clackton, Little Clackton, Kirby, Thorpe, Walton, and Earlshall, and one-sixth of the Manor of Canhall, with their, and every of their rights, royalties, members, and appurtenances, and all the appurtenances, and all the Manor and Mansion House, and scite of the late dissolved Monastery of St. Osyth, with their and every of their appurtenances, and all these the Rectories of Chich, Chich St. Osyth, Great Clacton, Little Clacton, Thorpe, Kirby, and Walton, and Little Helland."

Frederick, third Earl of Rochford, who married Bessy Savage, lived in Holland before succeeding to the title, and was one of the nobles of the province of Utrecht. He was descended from Frederick de Nassau, natural son of Henry Frederick de Nassau, Prince of Orange, grandfather of King William III. He was endowed by his father with the Lordship of Zulestein, in Holland, and assumed that surname. His son, William Henry de Zulestein, was a confidential friend of William III., and accompanied him to England. On the 10th May, 1695, he was created Baron of Enfield, Viscount Tunbridge, Earl of Rochford. He married

Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Worth, and dying at Zulestein, in 1708, was succeeded by his son, William Henry de Nassau Zulestein.

The second Lord Rochford, as Lord Tunbridge, won great renown under the Duke of Marlborough, and in a letter from the Duke dated Robermont, Sept. 2nd, 1703, addressed to the Duke of Osmond, he said—

By the last letters from England wee are informed Her Majesty intends to raise a Regiment of horse to replace Colonel Harvey's Regiment in Ireland, upon which occasion I pray your grace will give mee leave to recommend my Lord Tunbridge to you for a troop of the new Regiment he has the honour to be very well known to your grace already, and, therefore, I need say little in his behalf, it will be a very great obligation to him, which I am confident he will studie, deserve, and I shall likewise take it as a particular favour, being with the greatest truth and sincerity,

My Lord, your Grace's most obedient humble Servant,

MARLBOROUGH.

Lord Tunbridge was the bearer of the despatches announcing the victory of Blenheim, on the 2nd August, 1704, and was made Colonel of Dragoons and Brigadier-General by Queen Anne. He fell at the battle of Almanga, in Spain, on the 27th July, 1710, and, dying unmarried, was succeeded by his brother Frederick, 3rd Earl, and Bessy's husband. By her he had two sons, William Henry, who succeeded him, and Richard Savage de Nassau, M.P. for Colchester in 21 Geo. III., who married Elizabeth, Dowager Duchess of Hamilton and Brandon, and had issue one son, William Henry, afterwards 5th and last Earl of Rochford, and at whose death the Suffolk estates passed to the Duke of Hamilton.

The 3rd Earl made St. Osyth his residence, and built the greater part of the present Mansion.

William Henry, 4th and celebrated Earl of Rochford, married Lucy, daughter of Edward Younge, of Durnford, in Wiltshire, but had no issue by her.

In 1738 he was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber to Geo. II., and in 1748 Vice-Admiral of the Coasts of Essex; in 1749 he

was sent Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia, and resided at Turin about six years. On the 11th March, 1755, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and on the 26th of the next month was appointed one of the Lords Justices for the Administration of Government during the King's absence beyond sea. On the 6th April, 1756, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Essex. On the 8th June, 1763, he became Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of Spain; and on the 1st July, 1766, Ambassador to the Court of France. When he returned, he is said to have brought with him the French or red-legged partridges; and one of the early breed, shot at St. Osyth nearly a century ago, stuffed, and with a white pheasant in a case, is before us as we write. Soon after this, he introduced the poplar trees from Lombardy, and two of the first planted in England are now to be seen in the Park.

On the 21st October, 1768, Lord Rochford was appointed Principal Secretary of State for the Northern Department, which office he exchanged on the 10th Dec., 1770, to the Southern Department, and on the 3rd June, 1778, he was made a Knight of the Garter.

On the death of George II., Lord Rochford was "Groom of the Stole," and as such, entitled to the furniture of the room in which the King died. This was all removed to the Priory, and until a few years ago, the cushions of the pulpit in the Parish Church, as well as the altar cloth, were made from the velvet hangings of the bed, and the bed-quilt.

The Royal Bible found in the King's room is in possession of the writer. It was given to our maternal grandfather, Mr. Howard, by Lord Rochford. It has the royal arms on the cover, is extensively illustrated, bears date 1610, and in the 7th verse of the 3rd Genesis, says "And they sewed figge tree leaves together, and made themselves breeches."

George III., on two ocasions, when he inspected the camp at Colchester, stayed at St. Osyth as the guest of Lord Rochford, and presented to him two very fine portraits of himself and

Queen Charlotte in their Coronation robes, painted by Allan Ramsay. These portraits are still at the Priory, in the possession of Sir John Henry Johnson.

On the death of the fourth Earl of Rochford, his nephew, William Henry, succeeded him to the title, and the Suffolk estates; but he died without issue on the 3rd September, 1830, when the titles became extinct, and the Suffolk estates passed to the Duke of Hamilton, through the marriage of Richard Savage de Nassau, as above.

The Priory Estate was left by the fourth Earl to his natural son, Frederic Nassau, who died on the 3rd July, 1845, leaving two sons, William Frederick and John. On the death of the former in 1857, the estate was broken up and sold piecemeal, and the Priory, Park, &c., were purchased in that year by Sir John Henry Johnson, its present owner, who has made, and is making, great alterations, improvements, and restorations in the property. He is a Magistrate of the county, and in 1874 and 1875 served the office of Sheriff of London and Middlesex.

NUMBER VI.

MARY COUNTESS OF RIVERS AND HER WILL.

WE have a great affection for the memory of this dear old Countess, and had we the gift of a "talented authoress" whom we know, and could weave our fancies into romantic and interesting tales, what a story we might tell of Mary Rivers and her times! In her old age, as we shall show by her will and her codicils, she was all meekness, humility, and kindness; no one seemed to approach her without feeling the influence of her love, or serve her without benefiting by her generosity. How is it, then, that in all the descriptions of her soon after her marriage —forty years before—she is held up as the very incarnation of haughtiness and pride? As Mary Kitson of Hengrave, with right arm akimbo (as in the picture we described in a former paper), holding in her left hand a scroll with the motto, "Yf not, I care not," she appears haughty enough; but may not her

seeming haughtiness have been akin to, or been born of, despair? And in the motto she flourishes may we not find the sad secret of her pride? It is well known that she had given her first and early love to Lord Percy, but was made, against her own feelings, to marry Lord Darcy; and then in her heart of hearts it was, "Yf not, I care not"—if I cannot have my own love, I care not what people think of me!

Lord Paget, writing to the Earl of Northumberland on the 4th March, 1583, says, "Lord Percy," the Earl's son, "and Lord Darcy were suitors for her hand, and that the lady preferred Lord Percy;" but her own feelings and inclinations were set at nought, and in April of the same year she was sacrificed to Lord Darcy, afterwards Lord Rivers. How she was decked out for the sacrifice we noticed in a former paper, when we gave a few extracts from her mother's (Lady Kitson's) inventory of the expenses attending her marriage; when her "night gowne" was faced with "j. yearde iij*qrts.* of black velvet, at xxiij*s.* ye yearde." Then there was "given to her in her purse xxx*li.*" Her jewellery on the occasion consisted—as "paid to Sir Charles Cavendish, for x. dozen iij. agletts, xl*li.*; for a payer of borders, upper and nether, sett with rubys, and perles, and diamonds, lxxv*li.*; for xv. buttens, with v. great perles in a butten, xl*li.*; for a jewell with xij. diamonds and a great perle, lv*li.*; for a cheyne with perle, xiiij*li.*; for xxx. buttens with perle and rubies, x*li.*; all which jewels my La. Dercye had at her marriage.—ccxxxiiij*li.*"

It is needless to say the marriage was a most unhappy one; Sir Harbottle Grimston wrote of the husband as being full of "peevish jealousies;" and Sir Edward Cornwallis, a friend on the other side, wrote of the lady as "stubborn and ungreeting;" and the result was, differences that no friends could reconcile, and they separated by mutual consent, never to meet again in this world, though both of them lived afterwards for more than forty years! The only son of the marriage, who, as his epitaph says, was "trayned up in youth so well by virtues lore," and "only heire maile of Chiches Barony, by Mary, heire of Kitson's family, the

true bred hope of all his progeny," died at the early age of 26, and his death was a sad blow to the worse than widowed Countess. This Thomas Darcy, her son, was page to Henry Prince of Wales, and distinguished himself, when only 22, at the jousts, or barriers, proclaimed by Prince Henry in 1609, under the name of Mœliades, Lord of the Isles. In a letter quoted by Gage in his history of Hengrave by Mr. Chamberlain, the writer says :—

I can make you no long relation of our Christmas games, being grown such a home dove that I stir little abroad, especially to look after such sports. The barriers on Twelvth night, they say, were well performed, and the Prince behaved himself in every way well and gracefully. The three prizes were bestowed on the Earl of Montgomery, young Darcy, son to the Lord Darcy, and Sir Robert Gordon, a Scot, more in favour of the nation than any due desert.

Living, as we have said, 40 years separated from her husband, she survived him five years, and in her will says—

Twentie-three yards of Silk Calàmincoe, sent me by my daughter the Countess (Elizabeth) of Rivers, for mourning at my Lord's death, and my best Muffe of Sables, I give to my grandchild, the Lady Thimbleby.

—Again, in one of her latest bequests—

I give to Mrs. Ram, my silk prograine Coate lyned with red shagge, which I wear when very sick.

In the third number of this series we referred to the remarkable will of Mary Countess of Rivers, and gave some curious extracts from it. We have since received more than one communication from Colchester respecting it, and are asked not only for further information, but where the will can be found, as the efforts of those interested in trust property in Colchester supposed to be held under it had failed to trace it.

The will, a copy of which it may be, therefore, interesting to give in detail, was proved in Canterbury, on the 16th November, 1646, and it will be seen from the copy annexed that no mention is made of any real property left to Colchester. It gave £20 to the poor of Trinity parish—that is all. It should be stated, however,

that previous to her will, the Countess had settled her real estates, in Suffolk and Devonshire, including Hengrave Hall, in trust to her daughter, Penelope Gage, from whom the Viscount Gage, of Firle, in Sussex, and the family of Gage, Baroness of Hengrave, are descended. It is evident also that she had made other gifts and grants under trust, and they would seem to be referred to in the words we have given *in italics* in the will.

To this will, there are altogether 30 codicils. "Mary Rivers," as she signs herself to every one of them, seems to have made an inventory of everything she possessed, from her jewels down to her nightcaps and slippers, and to have forgotten no one about her in her bequests of them. And "whereas," she also says—

"I have putt into divers little purses several sums of money whereon and whereto the names of those to whome I intend the same bee written, I will and appointe that the same and all such money as I have soe putt upp in purses or papers, or which I shall putt upp, shalbe paid to all the pties whose names shall be written on the said purses or papers.

The proud and impervious Mary of Hengrave of former days, as we stated in a previous paper, must have spent the last years of her life in making and enumerating small gifts, but it would tire the reader to quote all her codicils and inventories.

WILL OF MARY COUNTESS RIVERS.

In the name of God Amen. The seventh day of May, Anno Dni, One Thousand Six Hundred Fortie-fower, And in the Twentieth yeare of the raigne of our Sovaraigne, Lord Charles, by the grace of God, Kinge of Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., I, Marie, Countesse Rivers, Dowager, considering the certainetie of death, and the uncertainetie of the tyme thereof, being in good and perfect memorie praised bee Almighty God, therefore doe make this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following (vizt.): First, I bequeath my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my Maker, and my body to be decentlie buryed in the Monument which I caused to be erected over my Daughter, Susan Darcie, in Trinitie Church Yard, in Colchester, yf there be convenient roome within the same Monument, or else I doe appointe a grave to be made within the said Church Yarde near adioning to the same Monument, wherein I will and appointe my bodie to be buryed there to expect the resurrection of the deade and the coming of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in the last day, when I hope through His merits onely to be made partaker of everlasting life. And as concerning my estates by mee

made and appointed to be made of my mannores, landes, tenements and hereditaments, or any of them, to any person or persons, by any conveyances, lymitacons of uses, or *declaration of trusts in writinge, and all guifts, grants, disposicons, and appointments of any rents, issues or profitts out* of my said Mannors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, or any part thereof by mee made, appointed or declared in writing doe and shal stand firme in such manner as I have and shall make the same, according to my true intent and meaneing therein expressed, and that my trustees, on whome I have settled my said Mannores, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, and their heires and assignes after my death shall and doe performe and make good my intentions in that behalfe according to the trust by mee in them reposed. And as concerning my goods, chattells, ready money, and personal estate, I dispose thereof as followeth (vizt.) : Whereas I have putt into divers little purses several sumes of money whereon and whereto the names of those to whome I intend the same bee written, I will appointe that the same and all such money as I have soe putt upp in purses or papers, or which I shall putt upp, shalbe paid to all the pties whose names shall be written on the said purses or papers. Item whereas William Arwaker, Gentl., oweth me One hundred poundes by bondes made in trust to my use, I will that it shall be paid to my Executrs., within Six Moneths, next after my decease, to be by them immediately paide to Mris Margaret Ram, to whome I give the same, and if the said Mris Ram bee dead before me, Then I give and forgive the said hundred poundes to the said William Arwaker, and appointe the bond to be delivered to him or his assignes to be cancelled. Item whereas Thomas Cosens, my Chandler, oweth me Twentie poundes by bond I doe forgive him Tenn pounds thereof, and will that hee enjoy thother Tenn poundes gratis by the space of Three yeares next after my death, and then the same to be paid to my Executors. I give to my Noble friend, Sir Harbotle Grimstone, my twoe coach horses for a remembrance. To Mr. Robert Mercer, Minister of St. Maries parish in Colchester, I give five pounds. To Greene, my now Servant, I give Tenn poundes. Item I give and forgive to my daughter, Elizabeth Countesse Rivers, all such arrerages of rent and sumes of money as she oweth unto mee. Also I give to Nathaniell Joyner, thelder, Twentie pounds, lent to William Lawrence, Grocer, and appoint my Executores, and all who eare trusted to take the securitie for it, to do any acte for enabling him or his assignes to receave it. Alsoe to my Servant, Mary Tendring, I give my watch, and I will and my minde is, that my Executors shall pay, deliver, and performe all such moneys, legacies, guifts, bequests, and appointments as I have already given or appointed by any note, writing, Schedule, or Codicill, whereto my name is written, or which I shall by any such note or writing give or appointe, although such note, writing, Schedule, or Codicill shall not bee subscribed or attested by any witnes, or be sealed or not sealed ; and likewise I will that my Executors shall pay and performe all such moneys, guifts, and bequests, as by word of mouth in pnce. of two or more credible witnesses I shall give or appointe att any tyme during my naturall lyfe. All the rest of my Goods, chattell, debtes, bonds, billes, readie moneys,

Jewells, plate, and personall estate whatsoever (my debtes and legacies paid and discharged) I give unto my Executors, and I doe ordayne and appointe my good friends, Sir Thomas Honywood, Knight, and Harbottle Grimstone, Esquier, Executors, of this my Will. In witness whereof I, the said Marie Countess Rivers, revoking all former Willes, have hereunto sett my hand and seale, and published and declared the same to be my last Will, the day and yeare first above written.

MARY RIVERS.

Sealed, Signed, and declared by the said Countesse Rivers to be her last Will in the pnce. of Nicholas Beacon, Richard Greene, John Lufkin, N. Joiner.

A note of such monyes as are in the Little Redd Truncke which I have given to my friends and Servants. To the poor of Trintie parish in Colchester, Twentie poundes, my Godchilde, Mrs. Armitage Daughter, Tenn poundes, Elizabeth Raynor, Twelve poundes, Mary Firman, Five pounds.

MARY RIVERS.

My Godsonne, Mr. Higham Sayer, Tenn poundes, Goodwife Broome, my old Weeder, Twentie shillings, Nurse Cater, Twentie shillings, Bridgett, my late Nurse, forty shillings, Cosen, the Sexton, Twentie shillinges, James Stowers, Three poundes, Hamond, my porter, fortie shillings, Palmer, my Gardiner, fortie shillinges and all my bowles, Coates Sonne, of Ippeswich, a Cambridge Scholler, Five poundes.

MARY RIVERS.

I give to Mary Tendring, my own picture, in a little Table in my great Chamber. Febry 28th, 1641.

MARY RIVERS.

I give to my grandchild, Thomas Savage, my own picture, which I had from my cosen, Pyrten, from Elmstead Hall. Feb. 28th, 1641.

MARY RIVERS.

I give to Mary Tendring, my gowne of blacke Stitcht Silke Stuffe, which I lately caused to be ripped out with the kirtle belonging to it. Alsoe I will that my Executrs shall duly pay to Nathaniell Joyner for his Sallerie which I allow him, due at our Ladie day last past, fiftie poundes. May 28th, 1644.

Test, John Lufkin.

MARY RIVERS.

To Mary Tendring, a little carved deske in my lodging Chamber, with all that is in it, a neast of boxes wherein Garden Seedes are putt, a little seller for sixe glasses, The Cupboard in the Entrie wherein the sacke glasse and cake are putt. Three of my best preserving panns which she shall make choice of, Silver Tankard, whereon her name is ingraven, which I gave her heretofore,

and now mention it to avoid scruple; alsoe I give to her the Bedsteede in the Nursery, with the Feather bedd, whereon Mrs. Ram lyeth, with all the furniture as it stands furnished.

MARY RIVERS.

* * * * * * * *

And I will that Nurse Earle and Nurse Mannock shall lay mee forth, and that they shall not meddle with any lynnen clothes, or anything about me, to avoid contencion between them, and in lieu of such things, I give to each of them twenty shillings.

MARY RIVERS.

THE END.

PRINTED BY TAYLOR AND ROBBINS,
CHELMSFORD.